

Our Planet Reviewed programme report n°1 The Coastal Forests of Northern Mozambique 2008-2009 Expeditions

In-country Partner : Instituto de Investigação Agrária de Moçambique (IIAM)



March 2011

The « Our Planet Reviewed » initiative

Current efforts to establish priorities for conservation and management are based on existing knowledge, and rarely, if ever, involve the painstaking process of acquiring adequate new information.

An unfortunate consequence of this approach is that we focus our efforts on learning more about what is already reasonably well known (e.g. charismatic mega-fauna, birds, etc.) while neglecting other equally important components of biodiversity (e.g. invertebrates, fungi, etc.), which are often excluded altogether from consideration.

« Our Planet Reviewed » is a new initiative for filling key gaps in our knowledge of the world's major biodiversity areas. The new challenge for our project teams is to apply their scientific and technical knowledge in regions of the world where the most pressing issues of Biodiversity and Conservation converge. We will thus focus on areas that are recognized as globally important for biodiversity, but where numerous knowledge gaps constitute a serious impediment to sound conservation and resource management decisions.

Filling gaps in key areas of the world

Global conservation assessments and the establishment of conservation priorities require robust and reliable information on the distribution of biodiversity across the planet. Yet this information is often mapped at a very coarse spatial resolution relative to the scale at which most land-use and management decisions are made. Furthermore, most biodiversity mapping tends to focus selectively on better-known (and often more emblematic) elements, such as larger vertebrates. Despite significant efforts made over the last several decades, the biodiversity of our planet remains largely unknown and is disappearing many times faster than we discover it.

The National Museum of Natural History (MNHN) in Paris and Pro-Natura International, are now developing a new initiative to help address this issue, aimed at significantly boosting our knowledge of the Earth's biodiversity by filling gaps through the exploration and description of a carefully selected set of key sites.

In line with a major multi-disciplinary expedition (Santo 2006, Vanuatu) and several earlier projects (New Caledonia, Panama, Philippines), we aim to sustain this effort and take full advantage of the experience we have gained by carrying out additional expeditions over the next decade that will focus on little-known sites and on neglected animal and plant groups, especially those whose study requires special organizational skills and logistical resources.

This report contains the preliminary results of the 2008-2009 « Our Planet Reviewed » expeditions in Northern Mozambique. Downloaded from one of the following web sites :

http://www.laplaneterevisitee.org/fr/114/retour_de_mission

http://www.iiam.gov.mz/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=94&Itemid=161

The Botanical component of the expeditions was leaded by Jonathan Timberlake (Kew) and the report section for Botany has already been published separately as an e-report on the Kew web site:

http://www.kew.org/science/directory/projects/CoastalForestsOfNort.html

The Zoological component was leaded by Jean-Yves Rasplus (CBGP) and preliminary results are assembled in the section on zoology.

Two additional contributions by Phil Clarke, one of the members of the botanical team, focus on two areas surveyed in 2008 and 2009 and document a series of personal observations. These two separate reports provide a comprehensive baseline geo-referenced photo documentation of the region.

- Clarke, G.P. (2010) Report on a reconnaissance visit to Lupangua Hill, Quissanga District, Cabo Delgado Province, Mozambique, with notes about *Micklethwaitia carvalhoi*. 20pp.
 Downloaded from www.coastalforests.org
- Clarke, G.P. (2011) Observations on the Vegetation and Ecology of Palma and Nangade Districts, Cabo Delgado Province, Mozambique. 130pp. Downloaded from www.coastalforests.org

The 2008-2009 expeditions in Mozambique were made possible by generous contributions from the Prince Albert II of Monaco Foundation, the Stavros Niarchos Foundation and the Total Foundation.



 $i\Sigma N SN f$ stavros niarchos foundation



Suggested citation :

Pascal, O. (compiler) 2011. The Coastal Forests of Northern Mozambique, 2008 2009 expeditions. « Our Planet Reviewed » Programme report n°1. Pro-Natura international / Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. 160 pp.

Many people helped with the preparation and execution of these expeditions, before, during and after. In particular we wish to thank the following:

In Maputo – Director of IIAM, Dr Calisto Bias, for institutional support; Director of Maputo Natural History Museum, Dra Lucilia Chuquela, and Carlos Bento for collecting permits; the Head of Plant Protection in the Ministry of Agriculture, Dra Serafina Mangana, for invertebrate collecting permits; Dr Anabela Rodrigues of SGDRN, Reserva da Niassa, and Madyo Couto of the Ministry of Tourism for advice; Dr Salomão Bandeira of the Department of Biology, Eduardo Mondlane University; and Brit Zolho of the Maputo office of WWF.

In Paris – Bertrand-Pierre Galey, Director of the Paris Natural History Museum. The Landsat images were processed by Erik Prins (Prins Engineering, Copenhagen).

In Cabo Delgado and Nampula – Prof. Oscar Monteiro of Cabo Delgado Biodiversity & Tourism (Vamizi-Quiterajo); the Governor and Provincial authorities of Cabo Delgado; the District Administrators of Palma and Macomia; Prof. Jorge Ferrão and Dr Isabel da Silva of the University of Lurio, Nampula; José Dias of the Quirimbas National Park and the WWF office in Pemba; staff of the Cabo Delgado Biodiversity & Tourism in Quiterajo, in particular Tomas Chipiri and Stanley Phiri, for field support; and the Artumas and Anadarko companies in Palma for accommodation.

In Nhica do Rovuma we thank Hunters Mozambique LDA, the concession managers, who allowed us to operate in their concession area, and the population of Nhica do Rovuma village who good-naturedly tolerated our presence for three weeks.

People who helped specifically with the botanical and zoological studies are mentioned under those sections of the report.

Excellent logistical support for the two expeditions was provided by Khangela Safaris of Bulawayo, Zimbabwe (Mike Scott, Markus Isselbacher, Mark Macadam, Tshakalisa Mpofu, Matthew Mundy, Adrian Nel, Richard Ngwenya, Russell Scott, Bernard Sibanda, Andy Trevella, David Vernon), and Charlie Mackie from Harare was the pilot during the aerial reconnaissance. The head of logistics, Roland Fourcaud, played a pivotal role in the success of the expeditions.

Oscar Simbine Monteiro, who helped from the project's start, was fundamental in organisational support in Mozambique.

Funding for the expeditions was gratefully received from the Prince Albert II of Monaco Foundation, the Stavros Niarchos Foundation, the Total Foundation and the Fondation de France.

THE 2008-2009 « OUR PLANET REVIEWED » EXPEDITIONS TO THE COASTAL FORESTS IN NORTHERN MOZAMBIQUE: PROGRAMME HISTORY AND PROCEEDINGS

Olivier Pascal

Programme History

The Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa

Tropical dry forests are among the most endangered habitats in the world, a reality obscured by the omnipresence of rainforests in international campaigns to limit tropical forest degradation and destruction. Of the planet's 13 major terrestrial biomes, tropical dry forests are the most severely affected by humanity. Nearly half of these forests (48.5%) have already completely disappeared through being converted to other uses (this destruction figure corresponds to the minimum loss of this natural habitat, and does not take into account further degradation caused by selective logging or livestock grazing). A larger percentage of this biome has been destroyed than the temperate forests (46.6%) or the wet tropical forests (32.2%)¹.

Under the joint initiative of Pro-Natura international and the Natural History Museum in Paris entitled "Our Planet Reviewed", we identified the need to study the dry forests of eastern Africa — especially those designated by conservation biologists as "The Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa". These forests are one of 34 global biodiversity 'hotspots' in the list produced by the NGO Conservation International², which has become the roadmap followed by the majority of the conservation community, as well as by many policymakers.

As well as being one of those 34 hotspots, the "Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa" are also part of the small group of hotspots (11 in total) that have suffered a loss of over 90% of their original natural habitat area. The remaining dry forests situated along the Eastern African coast are particularly threatened by their geographical location and by the economic context of the countries where they are found. Their urgent need for conservation is recognized by the international conservation movement. There are probably few places in the world where high biological importance, pressing conservation issues and the difficulties of achieving a realistic level of protection combine to such a large extent.

¹. J. M. Hoekstra & Al. : « Confronting a biome crisis : global disparities of habitat loss and protection » EcologyLetters (2005) 8:23–29

². Hotspots Revisited (2005) http://www.conservation.org/publications/Pages/hotspots_revisited.aspx

In Mozambique, the dry Coastal Forests offer a paradox: although they are thought to comprise the largest remaining extent of Coastal Forests in Eastern Africa, they are also the least known biologically. Most of these dry forests are located in the northern half of the country, which has seen little development due to its great distance from the capital city Maputo (up to 2000 km) and its geographical isolation, with (until recently) no road access from neighbouring countries. Forty years of conflict further discouraged biological surveys, followed by a legacy of landmines. These were finally cleared from the northernmost provinces of Mozambique in 2007, just a few months before the arrival of the first « Our Planet Reviewed » survey team.

The Mozambican Coastal Forests had been further overlooked due to their geographical position at the extreme north-eastern end of a region that is generally designated as 'Southern Africa', comprising South Africa and its neighbours, but also including Malawi and Zambia. The biological exploration and study of this area has been traditionally dominated by researchers based out of South Africa and Zimbabwe, who have specialised in the rich Cape Fynbos heathlands, the Kalahari and Namib deserts and the dryland Miombo and Mopane woodland habitats.



By contrast, study of the Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa has traditionally been dominated by researchers based out of Kenya and Tanzania, which are both part of a region that is generally designated as 'East Africa'. Mozambique's Coastal Forests were not therefore associated with the Coastal Forests found further north until the 1990s, when researchers based in Tanzania decided to synthesise all known information about this forest type. They recognised the need to widen the accepted range of Coastal Forests from East Africa to Eastern Africa, in order to include Mozambique³.

Landscape of Inselbergs in the South of the Cabo Delgado Province. Copyright : © Xavier Desmier / MNHN / PNI

³. Burgess, N.D. & Muir, C. (1994). *Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa: Biodiversity and Conservation.* Proceedings of a workshop held at the University of Dar es Salaam, August 9-11, 1993. Society for Environmental Exploration/ Royal Society for the Protection of Birds, UK.

⁻ Burgess, N.D., Clarke, G.P. & Rodgers, W.A. (1998). Coastal forests of eastern Africa: status, endemism patterns and their potential causes. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 64: 337-367.

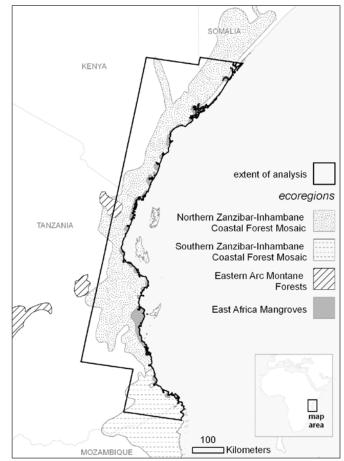
⁻ Burgess, N.D. & Clarke, G.P. (2000). Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa. IUCN Forest Conservation Series. 434pp. Cambridge & Gland: IUCN.

This finding was unfortunately largely disregarded by key conservationists. For although Mozambique's Coastal Forests were originally included with the Kenyan and Tanzanian Coastal Forests in WWF's Global 200 prioritisation of the worlds ecological regions in 1998⁴, they were excluded in the 2001 revision⁵, despite the availability of scientific evidence demonstrating the strong coherence of the northern Mozambican coastal flora with the Tanzanian and Kenyan coastal flora⁶.

Figure 2 : Map of the eastern Africa Ecoregions - WWF 2001

WWF's 2001 revision split White's (1983) Zanzibar-Inhambane regional mosaic⁷ into two distinct ecoregions - the 'Northern Zanzibar-Inhambane regional mosaic' and the 'Southern Zanzibar-Inhambane regional mosaic', Figure 2 -which ignored an earlier (1998) split by Clarke of the same region into an upgraded 'Swahilian regional centre of endemism' encompassing the Kenyan, Tanzanian and northern Mozambican coastal flora, together with a depauperate 'Swahilian-Maputaland transition zone' covering central and southern coastal Mozambique. Instead, WWF's two ecoregions were separated just south of the Rondo plateau in southern Tanzania, based largely on considerations of avifaunal and mammalian endemism, and the lack of data on these taxa from northern Mozambique⁸.

Programmatically WWF continued to treat the Northern and Southern Zanzibar-Inhambane regional mosaic as a part of the 'Coastal Forests Ecoregion' and ran projects to conserve forests across the whole region from 2002 onwards.



⁴. Olson, D. M. & Dinerstein, E. (1998). The Global 200: A representation approach to conserving the Earth's most biologically valuable ecoregions. *Conservation Biology* 12: 502-515.

⁵. Olson, D. M. & Dinerstein, E. (2002). The Global 200: Priority ecoregions for global conservation. *Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden* 89: 199-224. 2002.

⁶. Clarke, G.P. (1998). A new regional centre of endemism in Africa. Chapter 4, pp. 53-65 in Huxley, C.R., Lock, J.M. & Cutler, D.F. (eds.). *Chorology, Taxonomy and Ecology of the Floras of Africa and Madagascar*. Kew: Royal Botanic Gardens.

⁻ Clarke, G.P., Vollesen, K. & Mwasumbi, L.B. (2000). Vascular plants. Chapter 4.1 and Appendix 3 in Burgess, N.D. & Clarke, G.P. (eds.). *Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa*. IUCN Forest Conservation Series. 434pp. Cambridge & Gland: IUCN.

⁷. White, F. (1983). *Vegetation of Africa - a descriptive memoir to accompany the Unesco/AETFAT/UNSO vegetation map of Africa*; Natural Resources Research Report XX. Paris: UNESCO. 356 pp.

⁸. Burgess, N., D'Amico Hales, J., Underwood, E., Dinerstein, E., Olson, D., Itoua, I., Schipper, J., Ricketts, T., Newman, K. (2004). *Terrestrial ecoregions of Africa and Madagascar: a continental assessment.* Island Press, Washington DC. Pp. 1-501.

In northern Mozambique this largely entailed working on the establishment of the Quirimbas National Park. In an attempt to open avenues of communication between Tanzanian and Mozambican forest field biologists and conservationists, a team from the Tanzania Forest Conservation Group (TFCG) and WWF-USA was invited by WWF Mozambique to visit the Quirimbas National Park in 2002 to assess if areas of dense vegetation in that area were similar to Tanzanian coastal forests⁹. This was confirmed on this brief reconnaissance visit and again during a further visit by mammal researchers from TFCG the next year. However, this Park contains relatively small areas of coastal forest and the larger areas of coastal forest further north remained unknown, and not addressed.

Mozambican Coastal Forests were also initially excluded by Conservation International in their global analysis of terrestrial biodiversity "hotspots" in the late 1990s. This project created a hotspot that combined the Eastern Arc mountains with the Coastal Forests of Kenya and Tanzania¹⁰ (Conservation International 1999; Myers *et. al.* 2000). Northern Mozambique was excluded because, at that time, the number of endemic plants known from that region was very small, and the boundaries of the hotspot aimed to encompass the regions of highest plant endemism¹¹.

Much new data has subsequently become available¹² (e.g. Burgess & Clarke 2000) which demonstrates that the Eastern African Coastal Forests contain enough species to be considered a separate hotspot in its own right, and did not need to be lumped together with the montane Eastern Arc Mountains area. Conservation International carried out this partitioning in their second major hotspots reanalysis in 2004¹³, which incorporated the Mozambique coastal forests within the Coastal Forests hotspot¹⁴.

⁹. Burgess, N.D. G. Negussie, P. Bechtel, N. Oscar Moisés and N. Doggart (2003). Coastal Forests in Northern Mozambique. *The Arc Journal* 15: 1, 8-11.

¹⁰. Conservation International website http://www.biodiversityhotspots.org/xp/hotspots/hotspotsscience/Pages/hotspots_revisited.aspx Accessed February 15, 2010.

Myers, N., R. A. Mittermeier, C. G. Mittermeier, G. A. B. da Fonseca, & J. Kent. (2000). Biodiversity hotspots for conservation priorities. *Nature* 403:853-858.

Mittermeier, R.A., N. Meyers & C.G. Mittermeier (eds.) (1999). *Hotspots. Earth's Biologically Richest and Most Endangered Terrestrial Ecoregions*. Cemex, Conservation International, Mexico City.

¹¹. Myers, N., Lovett, J.C. & Burgess, N.D. (1999). The Eastern Arc Mountains and Coastal Lowland Forests Hotspot. Pp. 204-213. In: Mittermeier, R., Myers, N. and Mittermeier, C.G. (eds.). *Hotspots: earths biologically richest and most endangered terrestrial ecoregions*. CEMEX and Conservation International, Washington.

Burgess, N.D., Butynski, T.M., Cordeiro, N.J., Doggart, N., Fjeldså, J., Howell, K., Kilahama, F., Loader, S.P., Lovett, J.C., Mbilinyi, B., Menegon, M., Moyer, D., Nashanda, E., Perkin, A., Stanley, W. & Stuart, S. (2007). The biological importance of the Eastern Arc mountains of Tanzania and Kenya. *Biological Conservation* 134: 209-231.

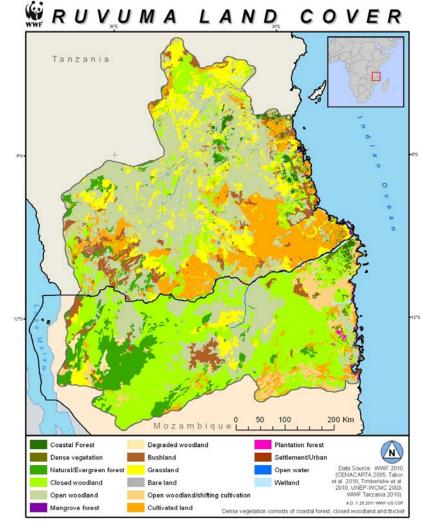
¹³.Mittermeier, R. A., Gil, P.R., Hoffman, M., Pilgrim, J., Brooks, T., Mittermeier, C.G., Lamoreux, J. & da Fonseca. G.A.B. (2005). *Hotspots revisited: Earth's biologically richest and most endangered terrestrial ecoregions.* Cemex, Conservation International, Washington, DC.

¹⁴.Burgess, N.D., I. Gordon, J. Salehe, P. Sumbi, N. Doggart, A. Rodgers, P. Clarke (2004). *Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa*. Pp. 231-239. In: *Hotspots Revisited: Earth's Biologically Richest and Most Endangered Ecoregions*. Eds. Mittermeier, R.A., Robles-Gil, P., Hoffmann, M., Pilgrim, J.D., Brooks, T.M., Mittermeier, C.G., Lamoreux, J.L. & Fonseca, G. Second Edition. Cemex, Mexico.

This re-assessment came too late to influence the \$7 million investment by the Critical Ecosystem Partnership Fund (CEPF), the main funding mechanism for the conservation of biodiversity hotspots by Conservation International, into the 'Eastern Arc Mountains & Coastal Forests of Tanzania & Kenya Hotspot' conservation programme¹⁵ (CEPF 2003). This investment was restricted to Kenya and Tanzania, and the coastal forests of northern Mozambique could not receive any funding.

The extensive field surveys of the 'Our Planet Reviewed' initiative during 2008 and 2009 have clearly shown that the forests in Quirimbas National Park are only a small part of a much more extensive complex of coastal forests in northern Mozambique, and that these are probably the largest remaining areas of this forest type on the eastern African coast. It has also shown that these forest areas further north are unprotected and under threat from national and international pressures.

The findings of the new research have already been incorporated within the conservation planning work for the 'Mtwara - Quirimbas Complex', one of the 9 priority places that form the core part of the WWF's Coastal East Africa Initiative in the region, and forest extent data from the present report are included in the newly produced vegetation map of the Rovuma region (cited as 'Timberlake & al. 2010 in the 'Ruvuma Land Cover' map's caption - see beside). WWF Mozambique, with assistance from others within the WWF network, has also taken on board the importance of developing conservation action in this area and funded the development of a concept funding proposal for the area in 2010, which included summarised biological, forest status, and threats data originating from the field surveys. Attempts to raise funding for conservation in this area have been ongoing since that time.



¹⁵.Critical Ecosystem Partnership Fund (CEPF) (2003). *Eastern Arc Mountains and Coastal Forests of Tanzania and Kenya. Ecosystem Profile (updated March 2005)*. Unpublished Report, available from http://www.cepf.net/.

The 2008-2009 Northern Mozambique Expeditions

The Mozambique 2009 expedition was the climax of a series of operations conducted in Mozambique since April 2008 by bodies responsible for the initiative entitled «Our Planet Reviewed» in partnership with the *Instituto de Investigação Agraria de Moçambique* (IIAM) and the Royal Botanical Gardens, Kew (UK).

Without counting the exploratory missions, including the aerial reconnaissance mission in April 2008 we can consider the field operations in November 2008 and No-



vember 2009 as two parts of the same expedition. These two operations of different sizes brought together 25 participants for the first and 51 for the second. Moreover, a good many of the participants took part in both of these two phases, ensuring a continuity of work between 2008 and 2009. To these two phases must be added a two-week mission conducted by John Burrows and involving a total of six botanists, in September 2009.

In total, all field operations of 2008-2009 involved 60 participants, including 33 biologists who collectively provided 794 workdays of scientific expertise in Mozambique.

The Mozambican expeditions envisaged to undertake a biological survey as comprehensively as possible of «neglected» biodiversity (plants and small animals) for the coastal region of northern Mozambique, in Cabo Delgado Province, but equally to evaluate the status and changes in biodiversity of this region, especially those of the dry forests.

This report brings together the first results of the 2009 expedition but builds on and complements those of 2008. In particular, the results presented here for the study of vegetation and flora are derived from a synthesis of observations of the two operations and a compilation of work done so far to identify all the plant material collected.



The botanist team reviews the day's plant secimens collection. The collected plants are labelled, pressed and dried with no delay to retain the quality of the samples. From Left to right : Frances Crawford, Alice Massingue, Jonathan Timberlake, Tom Muller, Camila Souza. Quiteraio base camp, Province of Cabo Delgado. Copyright : © Xavier Desmier / MNHN / PNI

Sampling in the canopy. In our expeditions, the technical team includes professional treeclimbers for collecting botanic samples in the big trees that are inaccessible from the ground. Copyright : © Xavier Desmier / MNHN / PNI

Proceedings of the 2009 expedition

The programme «Dry coastal forests 2008-09» in Mozambique posed new problems in terms of organisation.

The study sites were scattered and distant from each other, their location approximate and access difficult, forcing the organisers to opt for a semi-itinerant mission, forgetting traditional expedition patterns, which usually focus resources on a single site or, conversely, are completely itinerant.

A semi-itinerant expedition meets the needs and constraints of a large group. It is indeed complicated, with an operation size involving more than ten people, to be mobile at all times. Two operation centres, or fixed bases, were identified, from which small, autonomous groups radiated in sub-camps to cover the largest possible area in the allotted time.

The operation of 2008 turned out to be an excellent test to calibrate the logistics for that of 2009. The calculation of travel time, assessment of human resources and material needs - particularly for vehicles - and the overall streamlining of all logistics could be defined precisely thanks to the experience gained in 2008.

Mike Scott, head of camp organisation, vehicles and supplies, played a key role in the success of this venture. Strengthened by his skills and the knowledge of the terrain gained in 2008, Mike was able to correctly estimate the equipment needed and mobilise an effective team, without any superfluous positions.

The presence of the head of logistics, Roland Fourcaud, well before the start of the operation also contributed considerably to the smooth running of the 2009 expedition. Roland arrived in Pemba on September 18th and departed, after rounding up the expedition, on December 12th. His long presence in the region, in addition to the 45 days in 2008, was a critical success factor of the expedition, which required a thorough knowledge of the area and its various stakeholders. This knowledge ena-

bled reactivity to adapt quickly to hazards and to maintain the fast pace imposed by such a massive operation concentrated in a relatively short time period.

Two examples illustrate this: it is useful to know in advance that going to Tanzania to renew a tourist visa is less complicated that obtaining it in Pemba, capital of the Province. It is also valuable to know that there is no water source available for at least an hour's drive from the operation bases.



Soft tanks are used to supply water for the expedition base camp. The expedition taking place at the end of the dry season, water has to be transported by truck from water supply points that are often located hours away. Copyright : © Xavier Desmier / MNHN / PNI The Mozambican expedition confirmed the importance of Roland's pivotal position, ungratifying because of its distance from the action, but indispensable for the management of the daily flow (of people, materials, food), for planning for contingencies and for maintaining contact with actors remote from the centre of operations.

In the background, the effectiveness of our partner, IIAM, has also greatly contributed to the success of the expedition. Responsible for administrative aspects in Mozambique - covering a wide spectrum ranging from flight clearance for the balloon, to obtaining research permits and authorisation for exporting specimens through management procedures at the level of the province, district, commune and village - the skills of the Institute in the management of such operation has been fundamental to its success.



Ultimately, this operation – in which, like every one of its kind, so many things could go wrong – was conducted without major incident and according to the predetermined scenario.

This scenario imposed a number of specific deadlines for the expedition (turnover of the teams, official visits, travel and setting up camp, etc.); the deadlines of which are always difficult to achieve in such circumstances. The management principle consisted of sticking to these key dates and actions, while adapting on a daily basis around these with the flexibility needed to resolve the many minor problems that constantly occur.

Still this success is mainly due to a gradual approach, progressively increasing the intensity and volume of field activities. Splitting the Mozambican operation into two phases over 2008 and 2009 allowed the team to make the necessary adjustments in the interim and a smooth rise in the number of participants and site visited in 2009.

As Steinbeck noted, «all biological surveys in unknown territory should be conducted twice, the first to make mistakes and the second to correct»¹⁶. The "Solvin-Bulle" a new flying device for canopy surveys. This motored hot air balloon was used to localise the last dry forest patches from the air.

Copyright : © Maurice Leponce / MNHN / PNI

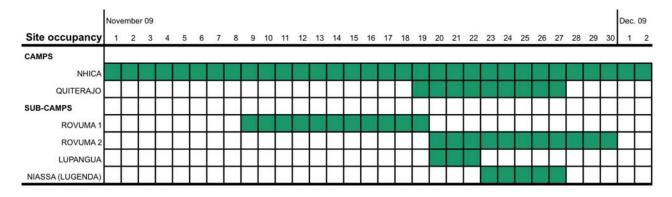
¹⁶. « The Log from the Sea of Cortez » by John Steinbeck, is the story of a scientific expedition to the Gulf of California in March 1940.

Succinct description of various locations and of the 2009 expedition timing

It is difficult to describe all the movements of the teams in detail. In total, the expedition vehicles travelled nearly 100,000 km. Half of this distance is the journey to reach the north of Mozambique: the cars came by road from Zimbabwe for most of the fleet, but also from Tanzania, Kenya and South Africa.



The expedition vehicles on the main road going from Pemba, capital city of the Cabo Delgado Province, to the Tanzanian border. The twelve cars covered over 100,000 km during the six weeks expedition. Copyright : © Xavier Desmier / MNHN / PNI



The 12 vehicles in operation, to which must be added the transport of materials in an "Unimog" (4x4 truck), constantly crossed the Province to transport teams of scientists. Indeed, the fieldwork was rarely done entirely on foot since setting up the camp. Mechanised transport, over short or long distances, was required to get the teams to work sites.

Two camps were operational (Nhica do Rovuma, from 1st November to 2nd December 2009 and Quiterajo from November 19th to 27th) with a recovery period during which the camps were operating simultaneously.

The Nhica camp was by far the most used (860 workdays in total), compared to Quiterajo (120 workdays in total).

The peak occupancy of Nhica camp was reached on November 18th with 51 people, the only day when all of the expedition participants were together ; the average daily rate was 21 people per day. The Nhica camp was also visited on the 12th and 13th of November by a delegation of the Principality of Monaco leaded by HRH Prince Albert II.

The Director of the Natural History Museum of Paris, Bertrand-Pierre Galey, the Director of IIAM, Calisto Bias and the President of the Albert II Foundation, Bernard Fautrier were also present at this occasion.

Two sub-camps along the Ruvuma River, opened in parallel, welcomed limited groups (4/5 persons) in rotation for short stays (2-3 days). These two sub-camps depended on the Nhica camp for supplies.

A 5^{th} study site, Mount Lupangua, was visited by a small team (8 persons) on the 21^{st} , 22^{nd} and 23^{rd} of November.

For the purposes of the documentary, a team also visited the Niassa Reserve from the 23^{rd} to the 27^{th} of November.





Two entomologists of the Museum of Natural History of Paris, the photographer and the wildlife artist of the expedition stayed on the island of Vamizi November from 27th to December 2nd (the entomologists), and from 29th November to 15th December (the photographer and artist). 1. Jonathan Timberlake explaining the expedition objectives to our honorable guests, HRH the Prince Albert II of Monaco, M. Calisto Bias, IIAM Director and M. Joaquim José Campos de Oliveira, Consul of Monaco in Mozambique. Copyright : © Xavier Desmier / MNHN / PNI

2. Among the means of transportation used by the expedition members to travel up and down the Cabo Delgado Province, dhows allow access to coastlines that have no roads. Part of the team is trying to progress towards Lupangua Mount in the Quirimbas National Park.

Copyright : © Xavier Desmier / MNHN / PNI

3. Colin Congdon and Ivan Bampton check their catch to determine whether they can be found elsewhere or not. Butterflies belong to one of the few groups of insects that are relatively well indexed. Available quidebooks make the identification process easier in the field. These two researchers are based in Tanzania and, as others, they have driven for a whole week to join the expedition site. Ivan Bampton sadly passed away in 2010, 6 months after the end of the expedition which happened to be his last field trip. Copyright : © Xavier Desmier / MNHN / PNI



in partnership with







COASTAL DRY FOREST IN CABO DELGADO PROVINCE, NORTHERN MOZAMBIQUE BOTANY & VEGETATION



November 2010

Jonathan Timberlake, David Goyder, Frances Crawford & Olivier Pascal







ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This study was a joint effort by a number of botanists and foresters in addition to the present authors – Tom Müller from Zimbabwe, John and Sandie Burrows, Mervyn Lotter and Barbara Turpin from South Africa, G. Phillip Clarke from Denmark, Quentin & Trish Luke from Kenya, and Camila de Sousa, Tereza Alves, Hermenegildo Matimele, Aurelio Banze and Alice Massingue from the Instituto de Investigação Agrária de Moçambique (IIAM) and Eduardo Mondlane University in Maputo (UEM).

We also wish to thank Khangela Safaris (Mike Scott, Markus Isselbacher, Mark Macadam, Tshakalisa Mpofu, Matthew Mundy, Adrian Nel, Richard Ngwenya, Russell Scott, Bernard Sibanda, Andy Trevella, David Vernon) for excellent logistical support on the various expeditions, and Charlie Mackie for ably piloting during the aerial reconnaissance.

The Landsat images were processed by Erik Prins (Prins Engineering, Copenhagen). Justin Moat of the RBG Kew GIS Unit helped in map preparation.

Finally, the expeditions would not have been possible without generous funding from the Prince Albert II Foundation of Monaco, the Total Foundation and the Stavros Niarchos Foundation. This was provided to the programme Our Planet Reviewed, a partnership between Pro-Natura international and the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle in Paris. IIAM in Maputo was the Mozambican partner in this programme and arranged all permissions.

Photos by J. Timberlake unless otherwise indicated.

Suggested citation: Timberlake, J.R., Goyder, D.J., Crawford, F. & Pascal, O. (2010). Coastal dry forests in Cabo Delgado Province, northern Mozambique – botany & vegetation. Report for "Our Planet Reviewed" a joint initiative Pro-Natura international and the French Museum of Natural History, Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, London. 92 pp.

LIST OF CONTENTS

List of Figures and Tables	
INTRODUCTION	15
Justification for Choosing Coastal Forests	
What are «Coastal Forests»	
STUDY AREA	
Area Covered	
Landform	
Geology & Soils	
Climate	
History	
Previous Botanical Work	
FINDINGS	
Main Features of Coastal Dry Forest and Associated Vegetation	
Descriptions of Dry Forest and Other Vegetation Types	
Past and Present Extent of Forest	
Original Extent	
Present Extent	
Botanical Composition	
Species Distribution Patterns	
Red Data Assessments	
Plot Species Richness ·····	
COASTAL FORESTS ACROSS EAST AFRICA	
General Comments	
Geology & Geomorphology ······	
Remaining Distribution of Coastal Forests	
CONSERVATION	
Background	
Existing Conservation Areas	
Conservation Threats	
Expanding Settlement and Agriculture	
Logging	
Oil and Gas Exploration	
Wildfire	
Conservation Approach	
Proposed Conservation Areas	
CONCLUSIONS	74
RECOMMENDATIONS	78
BIBLIOGRAPHY & REFERENCES	80
ANNEX 1. List of persons involved in the botanical and vegetation studies	
ANNEX 2. Checklist of plants collected on Pro-Natura International Cabo Delgado project	
expeditions in 2008–2009	
ANNEX 3. New plant species and records resulting from recent coastal forest collections	
ANNEX 4. Summary of findings from species-richness plot, Quiterajo	113

_

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1. East African coastal forest ecoregion.	16
Figure 2. Cabo Delgado study area, showing extent and the four detailed study sites.	19
Figure 3. False colour Landsat image of north-eastern Cabo Delgado, 1999–2002.	20
Figure 4. Natural colour Landsat image of northern part of Cabo Delgado study area.	20
Figure 5. Geology of Cabo Delgado study area.	22
Figure 6. Sketch map of O'Neill's 1882 trip from the coast to the Mueda plateau	25
Figure 7. British Admirality map of northern Mozambique, 1903.	26
Figure 8. Old map of Tanganyika (German East Africa) showing the Quionga enclave.	27
Figure 9. Flora Zambesiaca vegetation map showing part of Cabo Delgado.	31
Figure 10. Dry forest vegetation types	36
Figure 11. Vegetation types – miombo woodland, palm savanna and riverine vegetation	37
Figure 12. Vegetation types – miombo woodland.	38
Figure 13. Other vegetation types in survey area.	39
Figure 14. Aerial view over Lake Nhica	40
Figure 15. Original inferred extent of «dense vegetation cover» across study area, based	
on landform and Landsat imagery.	41
Figure 16. Present (2000) extent of «dense vegetation cover» across study area, as	
determined from Landsat imagery.	45
Figure 17. Location of botanical collections in Cabo Delgado, 2003–2009	46
Figure 18. Distribution records of selected coastal plant species	52
Figure 19. Map of proposed Reserva Nacional de Palma	59
Figure 20. Conservation areas, forestry and mining concessions in north-eastern	
Cabo Delgado, with exploration cut-lines shown	61
Figure 21. Dry forest clearance and burning, Palma area and Nhica do Rovuma.	63
Figure 22. Recently cut Afzelia tree, dry forest near Quiterajo.	64
Figure 23. Prospecting cutlines, part of proposed Transfrontier Conservation Area, and	
extension of Sensitive Area Zone, 2008	65
Figure 24. Prospecting cutline 'sealed off' using bulldozers and cut branches, Palma area	66
Figure 25. Proposed areas for biodiversity conservation in NE Cabo Delgado.	69

LIST OF TABLES

Table 1. Summary climatic data for various stations in NE Mozambique	24
Table 2. Pre-Independence plant collectors in the Cabo Delgado study area	29
Table 3. Assumed original extent of «dense vegetation cover» based on interpretation from	
geology and landform on Landsat imagery	42
Table 4. Original and remaining extent of dense woodland and dry forest vegetation types	
based on interpretation of 2002 Landsat imagery	43
Table 5. New species recorded from Cabo Delgado study area, 2003–2009	47
Table 6. New records for Mozambique from Cabo Delgado study area, 2003–2009	48
Table 7. Number of taxa from the main plant families found in the Cabo Delgado study	49
Table 8. Preliminary IUCN Red Data status for seven selected eastern African dry forest species	53
Table 9. Extent of coastal forest along the East African coast and in Mozambique	56

INTRODUCTION

This report covers the main botanical and vegetation findings resulting from expeditions to the coastal region of Cabo Delgado Province in northern Mozambique in November–December 2008 and November 2009. It also covers findings from a reconnaissance trip in April–May 2008, which included aerial survey. Results from previous trips to the area undertaken by Quentin Luke (December 2003) and John Burrows *et al.* (2005, early 2008, mid-2009) are also incorporated. Preliminary conclusions are given on the past and present extent of the forests, their botanical composition, conservation significance and their relationship with the better-known coastal forests of southern Tanzania. The main conservation issues are outlined, along with a prioritised set of 14 proposed conservation areas or sites.

Justification for Choosing Coastal Forests

Although little-known botanically, the coastal region of north-eastern Mozambique has long been recognised as a probable area of high biological diversity and interest (Barbosa 1968, Brenan 1978, Huntley 1978, White & Moll 1978). This recognition was primarily based on the known high species diversity and high number of narrow-range endemics in the flora of coastal south-eastern Tanzania, with no apparent geographical isolation from Mozambique across the border, and also because a significant number of Mozambique narrow-range endemics were confined to the northern coastal areas (Brenan 1978). It was also recognised that the climate along the coastal strip is more moist and humid than in the continental interior (White & Moll 1978), and thus likely to be different ecologically.

The coastal forests of Eastern Africa have, over the last 20 or so years, been recognised as forming the most important part of a distinct ecoregion – the Eastern Africa Coastal Forests Ecoregion – and one with a particularly high level of species endemism. Although small, this ecoregion is often regarded as a globally important conservation priority area (Burgess & Clarke 2000, Burgess *et al.* 2004a, 2004b). The Eastern Africa Coastal Forests Ecoregion extends from southern Somalia to southern Mozambique, with the most important section being from southern Kenya through Tanzania and into northern Mozambique (Fig. 1). However, as there had been so few studies in Mozambique until recently it was not possible to confirm the distribution, extent or composition of the coastal forests there. Within the whole Eastern Africa Coastal Forests Ecoregion, covering around 260,000 km² (WWF EARPO 2007), only 6260 km² (2%) is reported to be actual forest. Over 400 separate patches form a chain of relict forest and thicket patches set within savanna woodland (Burgess *et al.* 2004a). Although typically small and fragmented, these forests contain high levels of biodiversity, often varying greatly between patches.

One of the richest and most interesting parts of the Ecoregion from a biodiversity perspective is along the southern Tanzania coast from Lindi to the Rio Rovuma (Clarke 1998, 2001), the river forming the border with Mozambique. Biological surveys here in recent years have discovered a number of endemic species and forest patches with a unique species composition. Yet there are also severe threats from clearance for agriculture and settlement, cutting for charcoal or building timber, and developments associated with oil extraction, both offshore and onshore (WWF EARPO 2006, Smelror *et al.* 2006).

It is estimated that up to 80% of forest extent here has been lost over the last few hundred years (see Chapter 'Findings', Section 'Past and Present Extent of Forest' p39) and perhaps only 10% of the original coastal forest vegetation in Eastern Africa can be considered intact (Burgess *et al.* 2004a). The conservation imperative is clear. The situation is particularly severe now in Cabo Delgado, where human and agricultural settlement has increased very rapidly in recent years after a long period of insecurity. There is also renewed logging for commercial timber along with the construction of cutlines associated with oil and gas exploration.

From the above it can be seen that northern Mozambique reportedly holds not only a large and potentially significant extent of what have been termed coastal forests, forests that are now coming under increasing threat as development and exploitation of natural resources expands, but that their extent and the levels of endemism and diversity are little known.



Figure 1. East African Coastal Forests Ecoregion (from Myers *et al.* 1999).



One of the objectives of this project was to address this lack of knowledge, and bring scientific findings on their biodiversity into the planning and decision-making processes.

What are «Coastal Forests»

The term «coastal forest» has been used widely in recent years (e.g. Hawthorne 1993, Myers, Lovett & Burgess 1999, Burgess *et al.* 2004a, Burgess & Clarke 2000, Clarke 2000, WWF EARPO 2006), but there has been inconsistency in definition. In some cases, most of the dense vegetation formations found in the coastal area (e.g. within 100–150 km of the coast) or within White's (1983) Zanzibar-Inhambane phytochorion are included, while others (e.g. WWF EARPO 2006) have included various forest or woodland formations up to 300 km inland (except mangroves), possibly as they were lowland vegetation types and contained some species with a typically East African coastal distribution.

Clarke (2000a) formally defines East African Coastal Forests as forests (i.e. a continuous stand of trees with crowns overlapping or interdigitating, usually comprising several layers and/or interlaced with lianas, often with a sparse or absent ground layer) dominated by Swahilian endemic or near-endemic tree species. He uses the term collectively to encompass both typical Eastern African coastal dry forests as well as variant and transitional formations, where they share features with forests of other phytochoria. He lists six types: (1) Eastern African Coastal Dry Forest (semi-evergreen or evergreen undifferentiated dry forest), (2) Eastern African Coastal Scrub Forest (often lower than 10 m in height), (3) Eastern African Coastal Brachystegia Forest (a transition woodland), (4) Eastern African Coastal Riverine/ Groundwater/ Swamp Forest (with a high watertable or poor drainage), and (5) Eastern African Coastal/ Afromontane Transition Forest (lowland forest under higher rainfall). On the other hand, Hawthorne (1993) adopts a more geological and geomorpohological definition, defining «coastal» as lying on sedimentary (or volcanic) sediments of the coastal plains and plateaux, excluding any vegetation formations on Basement Complex substrates.

However, in practice areas termed «coastal forest» shown on some regional maps cover a wide range of vegetation from dense woodland, through dry forest to true moist forest. More importantly, there appears to be no common or linking feature between these 'forest patches' in terms of species composition or ecology, which has led to confusion in determining the distribution of coastal dry forests in Mozambique, their biodiversity attributes, ecology, possible origins and conservation significance. The assumed commonality in terms of the origin and conservation importance of this group of vegetation types has masked our understanding of them, and perhaps inhibited selection of important or representative areas for conservation. In this study we have attempted to define «coastal forest» in a more restricted way, at least as regards those in northern Mozambique. It is hoped this definition and understanding will apply equally well to forests in Tanzania south of the Rufiji River.

We define coastal dry forest here as essentially dry forest or thicket formations that are found within 50–100 km of the coast. These are generally vegetation formations with a closed or almost-closed canopy (80% cover or more when undisturbed) with a high proportion of deciduous woody species that lose their leaves during the long dry season. The definition does not include moist forest, i.e. forest dominated by species with non-drought adapted leaves, nor does it include vegetation that is dominated or characterised by what are primarily woodland species (such as *Brachystegia* or *Julbernardia*). Lower altitude moist forests of the continental interior may contain some tree species that are found in moister coastal forests, but, unless such species are dominant, this does not mean they are coastal forests. Moist forests of the continental interior, miombo and similar woodlands and mangroves are excluded, as is vegetation associated with watercourses such as rivers. Coastal dry forests are characterised as much by their species composition as by their physical structure (which can of course be modified by land uses such as logging or cultivation). Under our definition the main characteristics of coastal dry forest are:

• Dry, often early-deciduous forest (80% canopy cover or more), becoming thicket-like with disturbance. The main species are not moisture-demanding or even mesic. They occur in areas subject to a lengthy dry season (in excess of 6 months), with the majority of species responding by losing leaves.

• Contain a significant number of sclerophyllous evergreen species in the understorey.

• Have a significantly different species composition from the surrounding woodlands (mostly miombo). The overlap in species composition between the two types is often less than 30%.

• Have a very patchy distribution, and are often apparently restricted to particular soils and geomorphological positions.

• Show a marked change in species composition between patches with very few species found regularly or widely. There are a high number of species of restricted distribution, often from particular families and genera (e.g. Annonaceae, Leguminosae: Caesalpinioideae, Rubiaceae).

STUDY AREA

Area Covered

The broad study area runs the length of Cabo Delgado Province in north-eastern Mozambique from the Rovuma River, forming the border with Tanzania, south to Pemba. Its delineation is based on geology and landform, and it includes only Cretaceous and more recent deposits. Covering approximately 18,150 km² it forms a long triangle about 280 km at its longest and 100 km at its widest between Mueda and Mocimboa do Rovuma in the west, Quionga and the Rovuma estuary in the northeast, and Pemba in the south (Figs. 2–4).

The principal focus of the project was on coastal dry forest formations, known from similar studies in Tanzania to be both species-rich and contain numerous endemic species or species of restricted distribution.

Associated vegetation types such as miombo (*Brachystegia*-dominated) and similar woodlands, pan grassland and riverine grasslands and formations, were only looked at in order to obtain a broader context.



Rio Rovuma Puntanhar - Nangade Mueda Nueda Rio Messalo Ouiterajo Pemba

Figure 2. Cabo Delgado study area, showing extent and the four detailed study sites. For the two expeditions, four smaller study sites were chosen (Fig. 2), based in part on preliminary analysis of Landsat imagery (Fig. 3) and reconnaissance aerial survey in April 2007.

1. **Pundanhar–Nangade** in Palma and Nangade Districts, west of Pundanhar along the W–E higher ground associated with the Rio Rovuma, including a hunting concession (approx. 750 km²).

2. **Palma–Nhica do Rovuma** area in Palma District, along the W–E higher ground from Nhica do Rovuma associated with the lower reaches of the Rio Rovuma, and along the main road south from Palma (approx. 1400 km²).

3. **Quiterajo** in Macomia District, situated on the coast 45 km south of Mocímboa da Praia, just south of the Rio Messalo (approx. 750 km²).

4. **Lupangua** in Quissanga District, inside the Quirimbas National Park, 15 km south of Quissanga and opposite Ilha Mefunvo (approx. 25 km²) (see Clarke 2010).

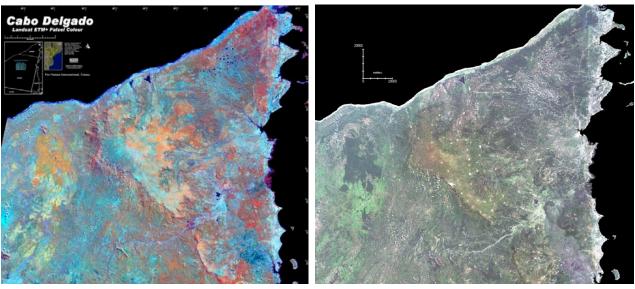


Figure 3. False colour Landsat image of north-eastern Cabo Delgado, 1999–2002.

Figure 4. Natural colour Landsat image of northern part of Cabo Delgado study area (1999–2002).

These sites were chosen on the basis of their apparent good condition and size, uniqueness and accessibility, and were significantly different from each other in terms of landscape and substrate. The great majority of the study was focussed on sites 1 to 3; Lupangua was only visited briefly.

Landform

The study area comprises a gently tilting interior plateau, rising from about 100 m above sea-level along the Palma–Mocímboa road to over 600 m in the west above the Mueda escarpment. To the east of the Palma–Mocímboa road the land drops down to a narrow coastal plain consisting of recent sediments. Much of the interior plateau, as seen from Landsat imagery, acts as a 'sponge' with pans and edaphic grasslands (a result of seasonally-poor drainage) and numerous drainage lines flowing to the south-east or, in the northernmost section, to the north-east. Some of these are deeply incised where they come down to the coast. The landscape in the central portion is relatively level and not that well drained.

On the northern margin, the Rio Rovuma, which appears to be an ancient continental drainage, has cut through these plateau sediments to create a wide valley (c. 10 km wide).

Most of the study sites lie between altitudes of 80 and 180 m, but patches of dry forest were found down to an altitude of 40 m.

Geology & Soils

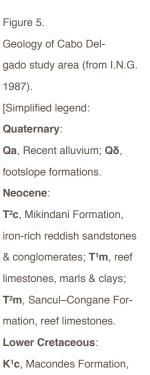
Most data used here are derived from the 1: 1 million scale national geological map (ING 1987). More detailed geological maps have not been located.

At a national level north-eastern Cabo Delgado is seen to have a different geological origin from the rest of the country. There is an elongated triangle (Bacia de Rovuma Moçambique) of relatively younger formations dating from the Lower Cretaceous period (145–97 Mya) up to the Neogene (23–1.6 Mya), adjacent to the much older continental block that comprises Precambrian granites and other rocks (Fig. 5). As elsewhere in the country, there is also a narrow coastal strip comprising recent Quaternary (1.6 Mya–present) deposits. The strata in these apparently marine deposits from the Cretaceous and Neogene are relatively level (60° slope, Smelror *et al.* 2006), hence the area's landform is primarily determined by differential resistance to erosion by the different strata, resulting in numerous flat-topped plateaux.

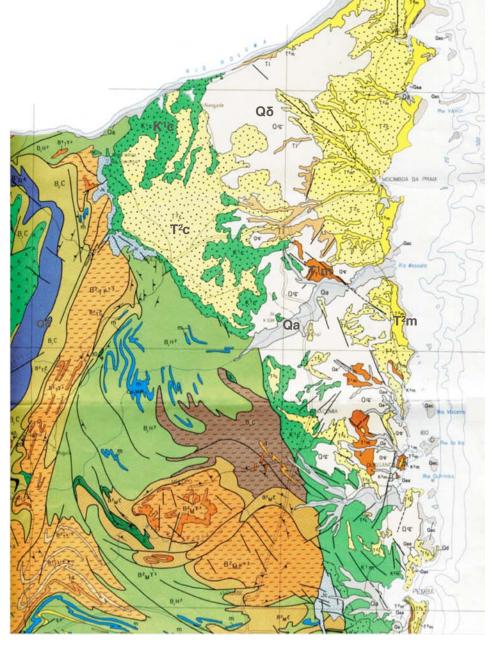
Nearly all the coastal dry forest patches encountered were located on iron-rich sandstone and conglomerates of the Mikindani Formation (mid-Neogene, \pm 15–10 Mya), while associated miombo and similar woodlands were mostly found on more recent Quaternary formations (Pleistocene, \pm 1.6–0.01 Mya). Mikindani Formation strata are generally found in the form of a plateau raised about 20–30 m above the surrounding woodland.

The relationship is very clear in the Quiterajo area with its forest-capped plateau, but is less clear along the Rovuma rim (Nhica do Rovuma to Nangade). In the latter area it seems possible that the coarser-scale geological map is incorrect in its depiction of the Mikindani Formation, showing the area to be underlain by undifferentiated Tertiary deposits and fossiliferous or reef limestones of the Sancul–Cogune Formation. However, red sandstone outcrops, suggesting the Mikindani Formation, were often encountered here, as well as significant areas with dry forest species.

It would appear that the soils derived from the Mikindani Formation (coarse sandy, unstructured, well-drained, red-brown in colour, presumably quite acidic) are what gives rise to the distribution of the dry forest formations studied.



conglomerates & arkoses.]



However, at present this link has not been specifically tested and causation has not been established. It remains an important area for future investigation (see Recommendations p77). It is this assumed relationship that was used to help determine what the original extent and distribution of dry forest formations may have been across the study area (see Chapter 'Findings', Section 'Past and Present Extent of Forest' p39).

Interestingly, along the Macomia–Mucojo road some limestone outcrops (probably nummalitic limestones or marls from the Palaeocene period, 60–65 Mya) were seen. The calcareous and clay-rich soils developed from these rocks support a very different *Acacia*-dominated vegetation from that seen elsewhere in the study area.

Climate

Detailed climatic data have not yet been located. Summary monthly data have been taken from Kassam *et al.* (1981) and are shown in Table 1 below. As can be seen, most localities had only records at that time (1980) for just under 30 years (Mueda is exceptional; other climatic data for that locality are for 27 years).

Table 1.

locality	rainfall (mm/yr)	years	pET (mm/yr)	mean temp (°C)	mean of min. month (month)	mean of max. month (month)
Macomia	1198.2	28	1474.2	24.8	17.6 (Jul)	31.9 (Nov)
Mocímboa da Praia	986.1	28	1502.2	25.4	18.2 (Aug)	31.6 (Jan)
Mueda	1094.4	7	1340.8	21.4	14.3 (Jul)	28.8 (Nov)
Palma	1139.0	29	1479.1	25.0	17.5 (Jul)	32.0 (Mar)
Pemba	880.3	23	1688.6	26.3	19.5 (Jul)	31.4 (Mar)
Quissanga	998.4	24	1648.9	25.1	17.9 (Jul)	31.6 (Mar)

Summary climatic data for various stations in NE Mozambique (from Kassam et al. 1981).

From these data it is assumed that rainfall in the Nhica and Quiterajo areas is around 900–1100 mm/year. Potential evapotranspiration (Penman) significantly exceeds rainfall for the period May to November–December for most sites, giving a growing season of around 4–5 months. Local wisdom suggests the rains generally start in early December, with a long hot dry period before that.

Although there is a coastal influence and some effects from the Indian Ocean monsoon, the climate across the study sites generally follows that more typical of the continental interior. There is a long hot dry season before a single clearly-defined rainy season from December to April, although the atmospheric humidity during November and early December is high.

History

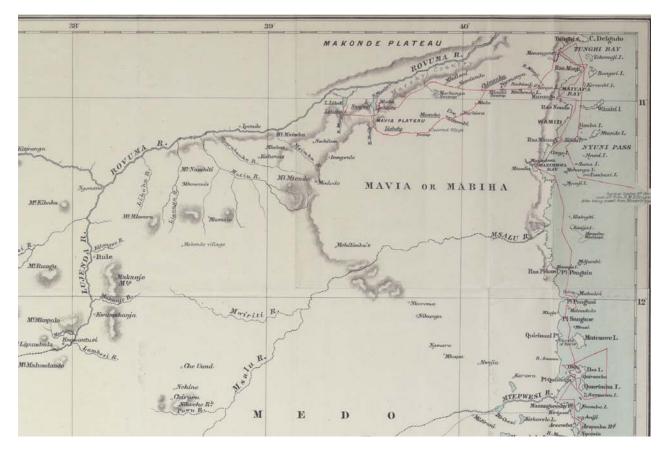
The Province of Cabo Delgado, originally named after the low coral peninsula jutting into the ocean 20 km north-east of Palma, has a long and rich history stretching back to before the initial Portuguese settlements in the 16th century. The coastal area is believed to have been settled for centuries before the first European contact around 1500, and during the latter part of this period was visited repeatedly by Swahili traders, as were many places along the Indian Ocean coastline. Later on, coastal settlements were visited by traders from Oman who brought Islam.

This brief section, however, will focus on the period since 1880 and the impacts of human activities on vegetation.

Although by the mid-19th century, nearly all of what is now Mozambique was regarded as being in the Portuguese «sphere of influence» and nominally under their control, the boundaries of this sphere were not always clear or accepted. Indeed, the Portuguese authorities had unwittingly restricted their influence by the building of isolated fortifications pointing out towards the sea lanes, rather than by turning their attention inland to develop infrastructure and trade. This left the hinterland both undeveloped and more open to external influence. In the latter part of the 19th century, following on from the explorations of Livingstone across South Central Africa in the 1850s to 1860s, there appears to have been repeated pressure from the British authorities to gain a level of dominance or control across parts of northern Mozambique. In part this may have been driven by concerns on slave trading, which was still occurring in the area, but probably primarily revolved around the need to ensure unfettered access to the sea for the main British settlements in Nyasaland (now Malawi). This access had principally focussed on the Zambezi River, then the main route from the sea to Blantyre and Lake Nyassa (Malawi), but alternative land routes were being explored in case the river route became less usable, which was beginning to happen in the 1870s owing to the natural silting of the Shire River and increasing difficulties in navigation up the Zambezi. One of the principal aims of Livingstone's Zambesi Expedition (1858-1864) and subsequent mission settlements had been to promote trade in the Shire Highlands in present-day Malawi to provide economic alternatives to the slave trade (Dritsas 2010). Problems of navigation on the Zambezi (access through the delta, the Cabora Bassa [Kaborabassa] rapids, and low water levels) had prompted Livingstone to explore the Rovuma as an alternative route to the interior, and one that also avoided passing through Portuguese territory.

Meanwhile, in Cabo Delgado, there was also strong pressure from the German colonial authorities to extend German East Africa (now Tanzania) southwards. To this end, there were recorded attempts by German traders to create trading posts inland from Pemba prior to the Berlin Conference of 1884 so that the areas could be said to be important economically for Germany, with the possibility of them then being annexed from Portuguese control. In 1882 Henry O'Neill, the then British Consul to Mozambique based at Isla de Moçambique near Nampula, walked from Menangene (now Palma) in Tunghi Bay inland to find out more about a «strangely isolated tribe» called the Mavia or Mabiha, people living up on the Mueda plateau. These people had first been mentioned by Livingstone, but it appears no European had been there before.

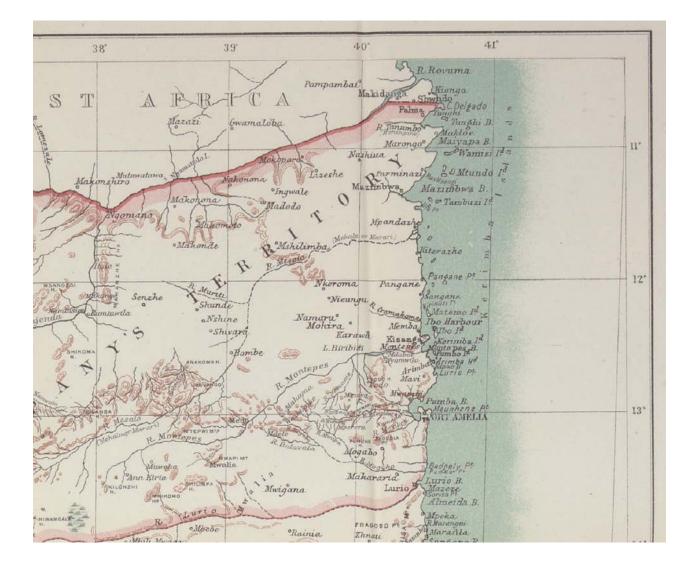
He was also looking for signs of continuing slave trading in the coastal area. His account and sketch map (Fig. 6) appears to be the first depiction of settlements across part of our study area. The settlement of Chimsaka (now Pundanhar) is described, as are Lakes Nangadi and Lidedi. The main items of trade, he records, were india rubber (presumably *Landolphia* latex), gum copal (*Hymenaea* resin) and ivory. Slaving had been important, but was apparently becoming less so. O'Neill also refers to the numerous «sponges» or swampy depressions in the area, many of which form large shallow lakes in the rainy season «several miles in circumference» (O'Neill 1883).



Joseph Last, on his epic walk to Mt Namuli from 1885–1887, initially landed at Lindi in Tanzania, just to the north of the present study area, and travelled down to the Rio Lugenda, joining it some 60 km upstream of Lake Nangadi. From here he continued upstream along the Rovuma and Lugenda rivers to Lake Chiuta and Malawi, and then on to Namuli (Last 1887). The published map based on his travels (Last 1890) also shows O'Neill's route and numerous settlements in the lower Rovuma area. Figure 6. Sketch map of O'Neill's 1882 trip from the coast to the Mueda plateau (from O'Neill 1883). Also interesting is a map, ascribed to surveys by Last in 1885–87 (source not clear but probably also from the Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society), showing a proposed railway line from Pemba on the coast, past what are now Montepuez and Marrupa to the Rio Lugenda, and then on to Lake Niassa/Malawi near what is now Mepondo. Potential gold, copper and coal deposits are marked. It is clear that there was a strong attempt at the time by the British to exploit economically, or possibly annex, this part of northern Mozambique.

At this time, the area to the north of the Rio Rovuma was considered German territory – German East Africa (now Tanzania) – which was confirmed politically by the Berlin Conference of 1884. However, there was also a small triangle of German territory, the Quionga Triangle, just south of the Rio Rovuma mouth, based around the small town of Quionga (see Figs. 7 & 8). This was finally occupied by the Portuguese in 1916 during the First World War, leading to the present international border with Tanzania which lies along the Rovuma River itself.

Figure 7. British Admirality map of northern Mozambique, 1903.



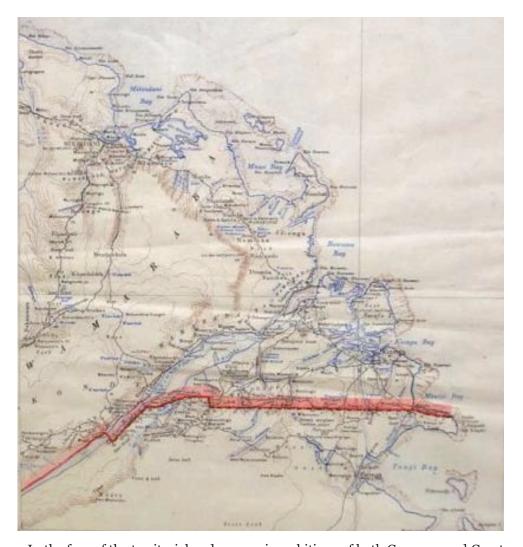


Figure 8. Old map of Tanganyika (German East Africa) showing the Quionga enclave.

In the face of the territorial and economic ambitions of both Germany and Great Britain in the latter part of the 19th century, the Portuguese authorities did not have the resources to effectively colonise this part of northern Mozambique. Hence in 1891 a concession was granted to a private company, the Companhia do Niassa (or the Niassa Company), ironically mostly owned by British and French interests, to govern and manage what are now the provinces of Niassa and Cabo Delgado. Much of the company's agricultural activities were based on forced labour, causing much resentment. This concession – which was effectively rule – only finished in 1929 when the concession was not renewed and «control» reverted to the Portuguese crown.

During the Portuguese colonial period after the Second World War, much more emphasis was placed on economic exploitation of the natural resources of the «Overseas Province». Large parts of what are now Cabo Delgado Province were placed under cotton plantations in the 1950s, as well as being planted to cashew. It appears that there was a significant logging industry over parts of the present study area, presumably primarily for *Pterocarpus angolensis, Millettia stuhlmannii* and *Afzelia quanzensis*. During the Independence struggle in the 1960–70s, FRELIMO was based in southern Tanzania so the Rovuma border area saw much military action. As can still be seen today, major roads were constructed (unpaved but cleared to a significant width), minefields were laid, and airstrips and military barracks built. The minefields were only finally cleared by the Halo Trust in 2007.

After Independence and during the civil war, there was little development away from the coastal strip and major settlements, but this has been changing since the early 1990s. A renewed wave of timber extraction is taking place, at least some of it illegal and uncontrolled, people are moving into what are either new agricultural areas or areas that have long been fallow, and recently there has been exploration for oil and gas which has involved the making of cutlines for geophysical exploration. These cutlines, despite attempts to close them off, are giving ready access enabling new settlements in areas that were, in practice, inaccessible before.

These changes in land ownership and management systems over the last 150 years have obviously had major effects on land use practices and settlement patterns, although this has not been adequately documented. However, it is clear that the study area has had a long and varied history of different forms of exploitation for many centuries – for ivory, slaves, gum copal, 'rubber' and timber – and this is bound to have significantly modified the present vegetation distribution and composition. What is not clear is exactly what these specific effects were, and where they have been most marked.

Previous Botanical Work

Prior to 2000 various plant collections had been made in the coastal areas of Cabo Delgado Province, in particular by L.A. Grandvaux Barbosa, F. Mendonça, Gomes e Sousa and A.R. Torre (Table 2). However, the earliest records (26 Feb–29 March 1861) are from John Kirk and Charles Meller who collected along the lower reaches of the Rovuma River during a break in Livingstone's expeditions up the Zambezi into what is now Malawi. Kirk returned to the Rovuma with Livingstone again from 7 Sept–16 Oct 1862, when they expored almost as far as Negomano, where rapids prevented further progress upstream (Foskett 1965). They collected on both the Mozambique side and in Tanzania, and the list of species indicates that they went at least some way away from the river banks. Kirk reported a local trade in copal and made perceptive comments on the branched and unbranched doum palms (*Hyphaene ne* species). None of these early collections appeared to have been comprehensive or focussed on dry forests in particular, but were rather to coastal areas in general.

There also appears to have been nothing published on the vegetation of the area other than in general accounts of national vegetation distribution (e.g. Pedro & Barbosa 1955, Wild & Barbosa 1967, White 1983), and nothing on the dry forests that form the focus of the present study and which have been shown to be so interesting botanically across the border in southern Tanzania.

Collector/s	Dates
 Kirk, John	
Kirk, John	
Peters, Carl	
de Carvalho, Manuel Rodriques Stocks, J Allen, Charles E.F.	
Stocks, J.	
Allen, Charles E.F.	1909 - 1912
Pires de Lima, Americo	1917
Mendonça, Francisco	1942, 1948
Andrada, Eduardo Campos de	
Barbosa, L.A. Grandvaux	
Pedro, J. Gomes & J. Pedrógão Balsinhas, Aurélio	
Balsinhas, Aurélio	1952, 1953
Gomes e Sousa, Antonio Figueredo	1959 – 1965
Montenegro	
Torre, Antonio & Paiva, Jorge	1963, 1964

Table 2. Pre-Independence plant collectors in the Cabo Delgado study area.

However, in recent years there has been a resurgence of interest in the area. As part of the establishment of the Maluane Conservancy in the Quiterajo area, a rapid survey was undertaken, with some preliminary notes on the vegetation of this part of Cabo Delgado based on aerial survey and previous literature (Garnier *et al.* 1999). Although some plant specimens were collected (F. Robertson, pers. comm.) and taken to the herbarium in Harare, they were not identified.

Since 2003 there has been a series of botanical collecting trips to north-eastern Cabo Delgado, in particular focussing on coastal dry forests and associated forest vegetation types. Botanists involved in these earlier trips (Quentin Luke, John & Sandie Burrows) have also been involved in the later Pro-Natura/Paris Museum expeditions. The overall findings reported on here incorporate these earlier findings (e.g. Luke 2004). In addition, preliminary studies have been made of the flora of Vamizi Island and the newly-designated Quirimbas National Park (Silveira & Paiva 2009, Bandeira *et al.* n.d.) and of the nearby Maluane Conservancy (Bandeira & Nacamo 2007), including dry forests in the Quiterajo area.

In addition to plant collecting, some botanists earlier attempted to place the vegetation of the area in a regional or continental context. The first study describing the vegetation of Cabo Delgado was by Pedro and Barbosa (1955) for the colonial Cotton Research Board. Out of 117 vegetation types described from across the whole of Mozambique, the present study area contains perhaps 11, of which three are particularly significant (complexes 87, 90 and 94). Complex 87 covers the coastal strip of Quiterajo sands north of Pemba between Ibo Island and the Rio Messalo. Included here are thickets/dry forests with, amongst others, *Pteleopsis myrtifolia, Guibourtia schliebenii, Androstachys johnstonii* (a species we did not encounter), *Scorodophloeus fischeri, Baphia macrocalyx, Memecylon* sp., *Pseudoprosopis euryphylla* and *Landolphia* spp. Complex 90 is confined to the Rovuma valley on sandstones, limestones of Cretaceous age or younger. Low deciduous woodland here contains *Afzelia quanzensis, Berlinia orientalis* and *Brachystegia spiciformis*, with palms in savanna areas.

Complex 94 covers the undulating area inland from Palma with medium height semi-deciduous forest and shrubland, open woodland to savanna, riparian woodland and open grassy pans. Species such as *Brachystegia spiciformis, Julbernardia globiflora, Berlinia orientalis, Pteleopsis myrtifolia* and *Parinari curatellifolia* are common.

These descriptions are rather vague and the species composition listed overlaps significantly between types. However, the boundaries depicted are similar to those picked up at a landscape level in the present study. Complex 87 represents the dry forest formations we have been focussing on, while the other two (complexes 90, 94) correspond to what we have called miombo woodlands.

The vegetation map of the Flora Zambesiaca area (Wild & Barbosa 1967, Fig. 9), which for Mozambique was primarily based on Pedro & Barbosa's earlier map, also shows 11 vegetation types in the study area (types 6, 13, 14, 14a, 14b, 28, 32, 33, 45, 53, 54), including littoral vegetation and mangroves. Much of the Mueda plateau is covered by Dry Deciduous Lowland Forest on sandstone and calcareous conglomerates (type 6) with *Adansonia digitata, Balanites maughamii, Bombax rhodo-gnaphalon, Cordyla africana, Dialium* sp. [*D. holtzii?*], *Milicia excelsa, Millettia stuhlmannii, Sterculia appendiculata, S. quinqueloba* and *S. schliebenii.*

However, there is little sign of this forest formation remaining there now.

Deciduous Miombo Savanna Woodland–Deciduous Woodland (type 32) covers much of the undulating plateau inland from Palma and Mocímboa da Praia. Soils are mostly sandy and derived from sandstone and calcareous conglomerates, with the lower parts poorly drained. There is a well-marked mosaic of open deciduous miombo woodland with *Berlinia orientalis, Brachystegia spiciformis, Julbernardia globiflora* containing patches of 'deciduous woodland' (which we would recognise as dry forest). This type was clearly seen in the present study. In the main *Pteleopsis myrtifolia* community, *Balanites maughamii, Erythrophleum suaveolens* and *Millettia* spp. are found, along with shrubs of *Tetracera, Dichrostachys, Strychnos* spp., *Dichapetalum* spp. and *Markhamia obtusifolia*. But in terms of species composition, this does not correspond well with what we recorded. The *Berlinia* woodland areas on grey moist sands generally also support a number of typical miombo species such as *Uapaca nitida*, *U. sansibarica*, *Parinari curatellifolia* and *Syzygium guineense*.

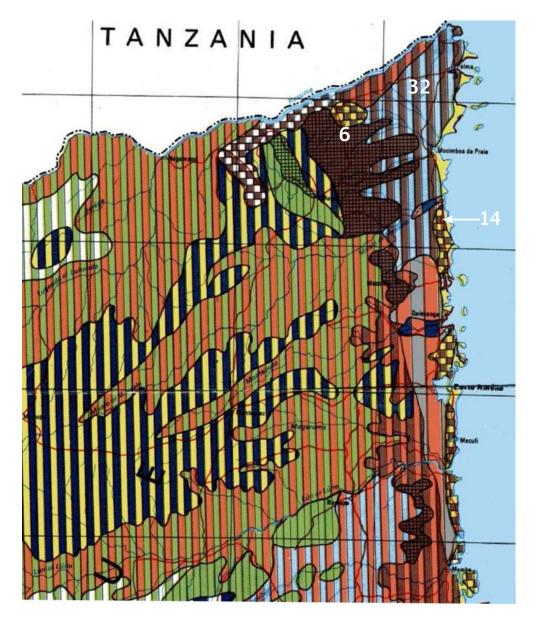


Figure 9. Flora Zambesiaca vegetation map showing part of Cabo Delgado (Wild & Barbosa 1968).

Of particular interest to the current study is type 14, Dry Deciduous Thicket with *Guibourtia schliebenii*, which is shown as occurring south east of Lake Nangade, in the Quiterajo area and north of Pemba. This is said to occur on Quaternary sands (which is not what we found) under an annual rainfall of 800–1000 mm. The main species shown are *Guibourtia schliebenii*, *Pseudoprosopis euryphylla*, *Baphia macrocalyx*, *Dialium holtzii*, *Platysepalum inopinatum*, *Dichrostachys cinerea*, *Grewia conocarpa*, *Pterocarpus angolensis*, *Landolphia petersiana*, *L. kirkii*, *Mimosa busseana*, *Strophanthus* sp., *Gossypioides kirkii*, *Combretum pisoniifolium*,

C. xanthothyrsum, Cynometra [=*Scorodophloeus fischeri*], with scattered tall trees of *Bombax rhodognaphalon, B. stolzii, Sideroxylon* [=*Manilkara*?] sp., *Manilkara discolor, Afzelia quanzensis* and *Sterculia schliebenii*. This mix of species was not exactly what we recorded, but the vegetation type is clear from the description.

The main vegetation work covering the whole of Africa is Frank White's Vegetation of Africa (White 1983). In this work the whole of the East African coast from Kenya to South Africa is mapped as the Zanzibar–Inhambane regional mosaic, although this is a floristic unit, a phytochorion, not a vegetation unit. Unfortunately, White did not map any vegetation or structural units within it, other than some small patches of moist forest (not in the study area) and mangroves. However, in his accompanying descriptions (p.184–189), he briefly describes 10 broad vegetation types or groupings, of which perhaps only four (Zanzibar–Inhambane undifferentiated forest, Zanzibar–Inhambane transition woodland, Zanzibar–Inhambane woodland and scrub woodland and Zanzibar–Inhambane secondary grassland and wooded grassland) occur in northeast Mozambique. Most of the Cabo Delgado study area appears to fall under Zanzibar–Inhambane woodland and scrub woodland.

Surprisingly, White does not explicitly recognise dry coastal forest as separate type, unlike Wild & Barbosa (1967) on which much of his work for Mozambique was based. From species descriptions, though, dry coastal forest would probably fall within his Zanzibar–Inhambane undifferentiated forest.

Recently, Clarke (1998) has split White's regional mosaic into the Swahilian regional centre of endemism in the north and the Swahilian/Maputaland regional transition zone in the south. The study area lies towards the southern end of the Swahilian regional centre.

FINDINGS

This section outlines the botanical and vegetation findings resulting from the recent expeditions. Firstly the vegetation types are briefly described, followed by an analysis of previous and present extent of dry forest. Then data from the botanical collections are outlined, followed by descriptions of plant distribution patterns and some initial conservation assessments for particular species. Finally, findings from a species richness plot are described.

Main Features of Coastal Dry Forest and Associated Vegetation

The features that have characterised the coastal forests of eastern Africa, especially those in the drier southern regions, are:

- a patchy distribution across the landscape,
- a significant difference in species composition from surrounding woodland vegetation types,
- a relatively high turnover in species composition between forest patches, such that there is no single characteristic species found across large areas,
- the presence of numerous species of very restricted distribution, often only known from one or two forests.

These features have led to much of the recent conservation interest in them as many forest patches contain endemic or near-endemic species known from only a few localities, localities that are now coming under increasing threat from clearance for agriculture.

Descriptions of Dry Forest and Other Vegetation Types

Geo-referenced vegetation samples were recorded from across the study area, in both dry forest and other vegetation types such as woodland and grassland. Data recorded were species composition in various strata (>2.5 m, 0.5-2.5 m, <0.5 m), cover-abundance values, and environmental attributes such as landscape position, soil type, land use and total woody cover.

More comprehensive descriptions of the main dry forest types will be done once the vegetation survey results are analysed. However, it was clear that there are basically eight vegetation types, which are not always clearly separable:

1. **Dry forest** – various types can be described, ranging from those dominated by *Guibourtia schliebenii* to those with *Scorodophloeus fischeri*. *Dialium holtzii* and *Sterculia schliebenii* are also typical. In some areas there was dominance of *Micklethwaitia carvalhoi*. Species composition between patches is varied, with perhaps only *Manilkara sansibarensis* and *Pteleopsis myrtifolia* being commonly found across sites. [Fig. 10]

2. **Miombo and similar woodland** – Woodland, sometimes dense and almost closed-canopy, characterised by one or more of *Brachystegia spiciformis, Julbernardia globiflora, Afzelia quanzensis* and *Berlinia orientalis*. Small patches ('lenses') of dry forest are often found inside woodland areas in slightly elevated patches. The understorey in woodland is generally better developed than that under dry forest, and often characterised by grasses, which are mostly not present in dry forests. [Figs. 11, 12]

3. **Termite mound forest/woodland** – Patches of dense woodland, verging on dry forest, are commonly associated with large termite mounds, up to 20 m across. The most characteristic species here is *Hirtella zanzibarica*, with emergents of *Hymenaea verrucosa* and *Berlinia orientalis*. Lianas are also common and there is an abundance of Rubiaceae in the understorey.

4. **Palm savanna** – A wooded grassland dominated by *Borassus aethiopum* palms is commonly encountered along the upper parts of the Rovuma floodplain. Smaller areas characterised by *Hyphaene compressa* and *Phoenix reclinata* palms are commonly seen associated with pan margins and poorly-drained margins. [Fig. 11]

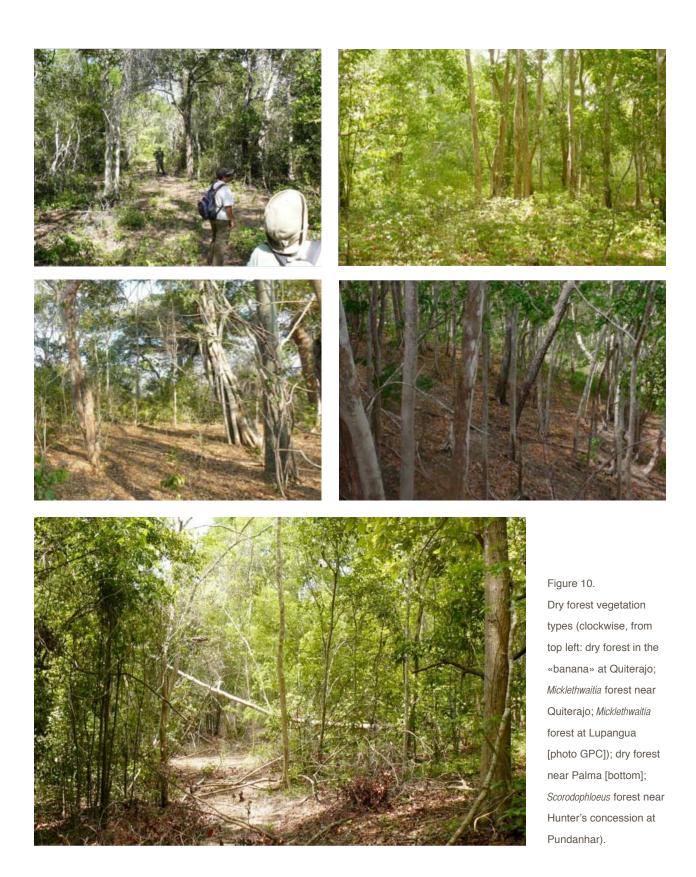
5. **Pan grassland** – Open grasslands associated with pans and other areas with seasonally poor drainage are very common in the Nhica–Pundanhar area in the lower parts of the gently undulating landscape. The main trees found here are *Parinari curatellifolia*, along with *Uapaca nitida* and *Pseudo-lachnostylis maprouneifolia*. [Fig. 13]

6. **Riparian or lakeshore woodland** – A narrow fringe of dense woodland is found along permanent drainage lines or on some lake margins. Some of the trees found here were not seen elsewhere. [Fig. 11, 14]

7. **Regenerating fallow** – Where dry forest or woodland has been cleared for agriculture, or where there has been recent extensive logging, a fallow vegetation is found comprising regenerating woody plants. Many of these are widespread, while others reflect the previous vegetation type. *Berlinia orien-talis*, which is of restricted distribution along the Eastern African coast, is surprisingly common in such areas. [Fig. 11]

8. **Coral rag** – An almost impenetrable thicket to low early-deciduous dry forest on raised coral rock with minimal soil cover. This is a relatively recent formation only found close to the sea (e.g. on the Cabo Delgado peninsula) and has little relationship to the dry forests or woodlands further inland, although some species are common. [Fig. 13]

Worthy of mention here is a possible vegetation type in the area that now seems to have effectively disappeared, a somewhat moister, tall forest that was found in higher potential areas. Wild & Barbosa (1967) in their vegetation map (Fig. 9) show a significant extent (type 6) of Dry Deciduous (lowland) Forest (Adansonia, Cordyla or Bombax) on the eastern part of the Mueda plateau and south of the Rio Messalo around Chai. Such an extent of well-developed forest («dry to sub-humid, deciduous, with a closed thick and almost impenetrable layer of deciduous to semi-deciduous shrubs») does not show on recent satellite imagery; it is probable that it has been all but destroyed through agricultural expansion and logging during the pre-Independence period. Today, along the main road from Chitunda via Chai to Macomia it is possible to see a few tall remnant large-girthed trees in fields with lush secondary growth underneath, suggesting a very different vegetation previously. This is particularly noticeable on the 'shoulders' of the Messalo valley where soils are probably more fertile with a higher moisture status owing to lateral movement of both water and nutrients in the soil profile. It is possible that less-destroyed stands exist in inaccessible areas away from the main motorable tracks. If confirmed, the prior occurrence of this vegetation type shows that some areas of NE Cabo Delgado had a more mesic coastal vegetation than is generally found now, perhaps more similar to some of the coastal forests seen in northern Tanzania.





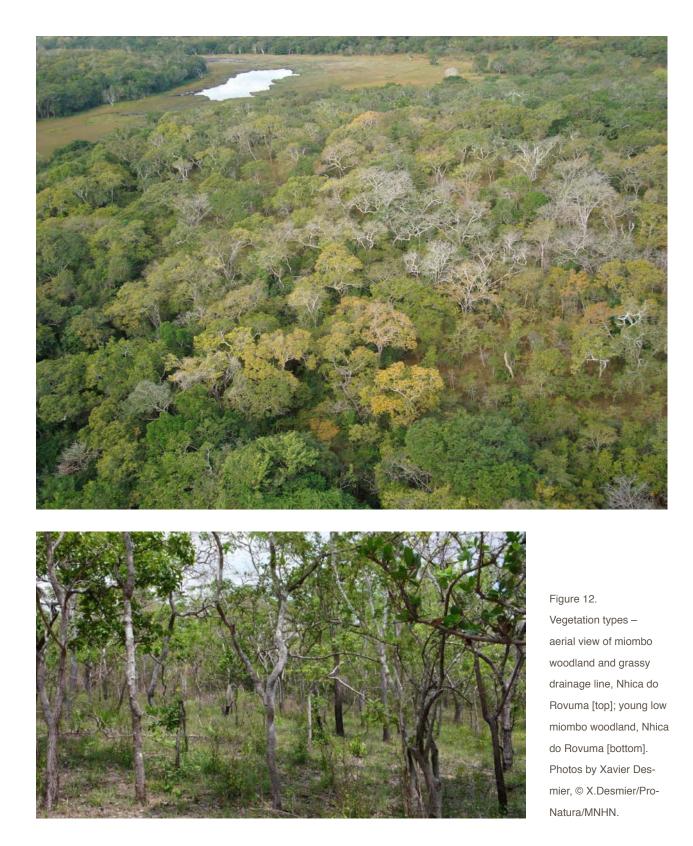




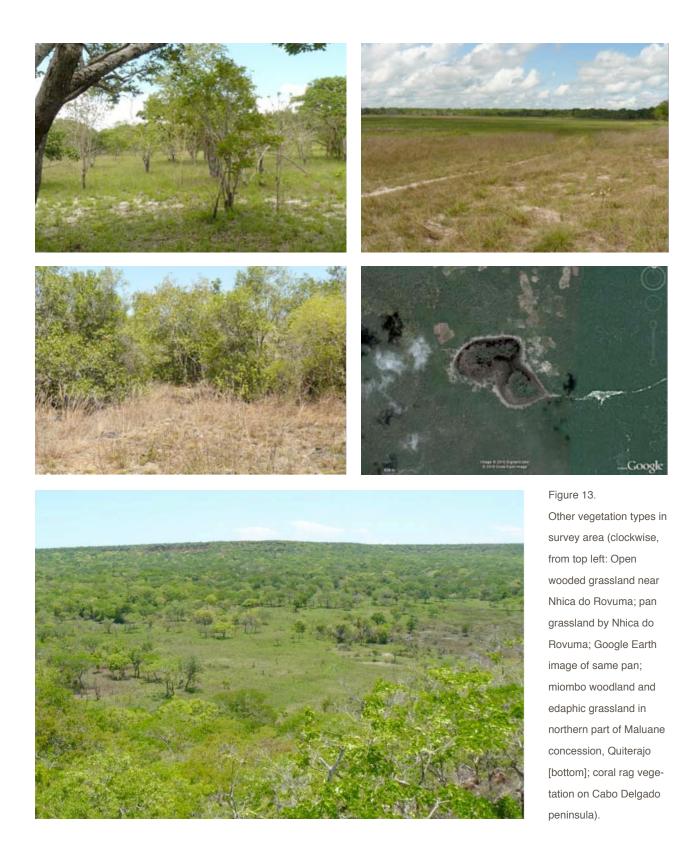


Vegetation types miombo woodland, palm savanna and riverine vegetation (clockwise, from top left: Borassus palm savanna in Hunter's concession near Pundanhar; palm savanna along Rovuma valley near Pundanhar; miombo-Berlinia fringing vegetation near Nhica do Rovuma; regenerating miombo woodland near Nhica do Rovuma [bottom]; riverine vegetation by backwater below Nhica do Rovuma).

Figure 11.



FINDINGS



FINDINGS



Figure 14.

Aerial view over Palma area showing miombo woodland and flooded grasslands. Photo Martin Guard, Artumas.

Past and Present Extent of Forest

An attempt was made to estimate the remaining extent of coastal dry forest and similar formations remaining in the study area, and also to get an approximation of what the possible original extent was some 100–150 years ago, before significant changes in land use occurred.

Estimates were made using photographic copies of 1999–2002 false-colour Landsat ETM imagery at a scale of 1: 800,000 or 1: 250,000. The scenes used were:

Path/row	Date	Area
165/067	25 May 2001	far N
165/068	12 May 2002	main block
165/069	15 July 2002	far S (small)
164/068	7 Dec 1999	Pemba & coastline
164/069	31 May 2000	far SE (small)

Delineation was done by manual interpretation using a transparent mylar sheet overlay, after which a dot planimeter was used to determine area. The overlays were then scanned and put into a GIS. Results are presented by geographical block.

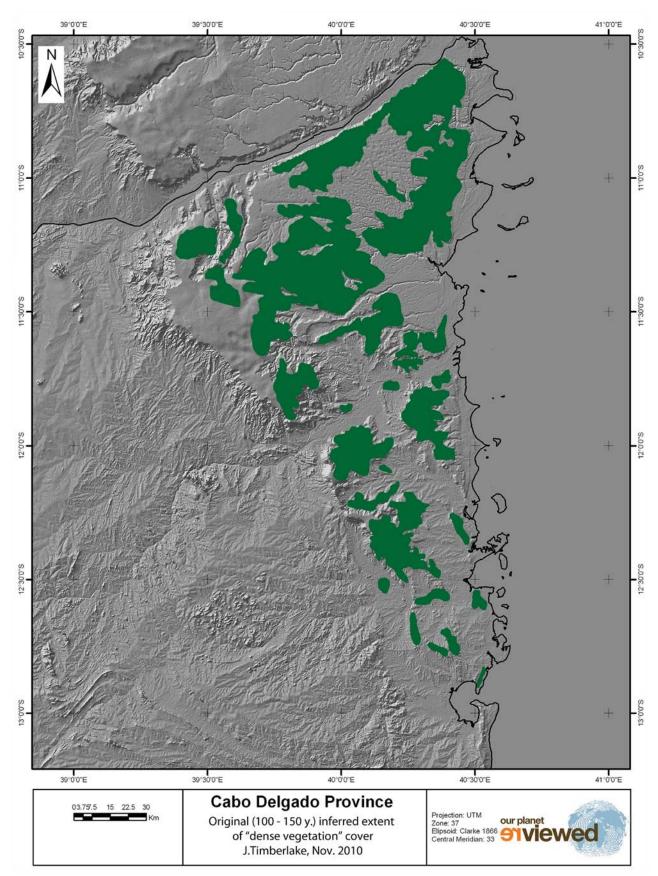


Figure 15. Original inferred extent of «dense vegetation cover» across study area, based on landform and Landsat imagery.

ORIGINAL EXTENT

The determination of possible original extent of dry forest was made based on a combination of (a) suitable upland landform, (b) underlying geology, and (c) reflectance (smooth reddish texture on image). A reduced image at 1: 800,000 scale was used to obtain a better synoptic view. The resulting map is shown in Fig. 15. Based on field observations of species composition and distribution, it is thought that only a small part of the area of «dense vegetation cover» would have been what we term dry forest, with the majority being miombo or similar woodland types, at least within any time scale we are concerned with here. As dry forest patches appear to be restricted to certain soils and landscape units, it was assumed that only 10% of the total extent of dense vegetation would have been dry forest rather than woodland.

Area	thick veg. cover (km²)	dry forest (km²)	
NW, Mueda plateau & E slopes	2325	235	
NE, Nangade-Pundanhar-Nhica-	2173	220	
Quionga-Palma-Mocímboa			
EC, Rio Messalo-Quiterajo	576	60	
S, Chai-Mucojo-Pemba, S of Rio	1006	100	
Messalo			
TOTAL	6080	615	

Assumed original extent of «dense vegetation cover» (closed woodland + dry forest + thicket), based on interpretation from geology and landform on Landsat imagery.

Table 3.

The original extent of «dense vegetation cover» was determined as having been 6080 km², but incorporating the assumptions and rounding up, the extent of dry forest within that was probably only around 615 km² (Table 3), or 3% of the whole 18,150 km² study area. Even with a higher proportion of dry forest vs. woodland, the extent was unlikely to have been more than 1000 km². The interpretation error is probably around 20%, while the area determination has a calculation error of \pm 10%. Although the assumptions used are not well substantiated, and the errors in interpretation rather high, it is probably the best that can be realistically done given our present ecological knowledge and the lack of historical data.

It can be seen from Fig. 15 that the main densely vegetated areas were probably in the north along the Rovuma margin and on the eastern slopes of the Mueda plateau. However, there were probably also some significant blocks around the lower reaches of the Rio Messalo and in the Macomia area. Most are associated with the sloping exposed sandstone strata.

PRESENT EXTENT

After this exercise, a more detailed assessment was made of the present (2002) existing extent of dense vegetation cover. For this various key assumptions were made:

a) that relatively smooth-textured non-mottled reddish areas on the imagery indicate sandy soils from the Mikindani Formation, most of which lie up on the plateau. Dark blue areas indicate woodland on Quaternary deposits, and lighter blue is grassland – both these were not included;

b) that deeper red-hued, ± homogeneous blocks are likely to be dry forest or dense woodland;

c) areas that are mottled are assumed to include significant patches of cultivation, and so are now not likely to have any conservation value and were excluded;

d) based on field evidence, the proportion of suitable substrate (deeper, vegetated sands derived from the Mikindani Formation and associated strata) likely to support homogeneous dry forest patches (as opposed to dense woodland, transitional areas or areas with just a sprinkling of dry forest species) is around one-third (33%);

e) rugged terrain, usually deep red on the imagery, along the Rovuma valley rim was included. From field experience these areas support some good patches of dry forest as well as a mix of woodland types.

Based on these assumptions, the total extent of «dense vegetation cover» was measured as 1181 km² in 2002, giving a rough estimate of 394 km² of dry forest (Fig. 16, Table 4), or 2% of the total study area. The overall loss of dense vegetation cover over the last 100–150 years appears to be around 80%, with losses ranging from 96% on the Mueda plateau to around 65% in the Nhica area. It is not clear if dry forest has been cleared preferentially over woodland, so the actual loss of forest itself may be greater.

Area	Original extent (km²)	Present extent (km²)		Loss of dense veg. cover (%)	
neu		dense veg. cover	dry forest (est.)		
NW, Mueda plateau & E slopes	2325	89	30	96.2	
NE, Nangade-Pundanhar-Nhica-Quionga- Palma-Mocímboa	2173	769	260	64.6	
EC, Rio Messalo-Quiterajo	576	166	55	71.2	
S, Chai-Mucojo-Pemba, S of Rio Messalo	1006	158	53	84.3	
TOTAL	6080	1181	398	80.6	

Table 4. Original and remaining extent of dense woodland and dry forest vegetation types based on interpretation of 2002 Landsat imagery and the assumptions given above.

The main remaining areas of dry forest are found in the north-east part of the study area associated with the southern margin of the Rovuma valley from Pundahar to Nhica do Rovuma, and in the Quionga area associated with the Rio Luvumba/ Macanga, which drains into the Rovuma estuary. There are also sizeable areas away from the Palma–Mocímboa da Praia road. Other significant areas of dry forest include the banana-shaped forest patch at Quiterajo («The Banana», 31 km²) and others south of this, and the patch at Lupangua (20 km²).

As can be seen from the imagery, large parts of the area have been cleared for agriculture over the last 100 years (probably most in the last 20–50 years). Yet from personal observation many additional expanses have been cleared close to population centres and main roads since 2002, when the last images were taken. It is also believed that forest habitat quality on the ground is often low owing to previous logging, old (5–50 years ago) clearance for fields, and frequent fire, none of which are readily detectable on the images. Hence the total extent of remaining dry forest (almost 400 km²) given here, from a conservation or biodiversity viewpoint is likely to be an over-estimate. It is possible that the total area is now only $300-350 \text{ km}^2$, with most of the recent loss in the Palma area.

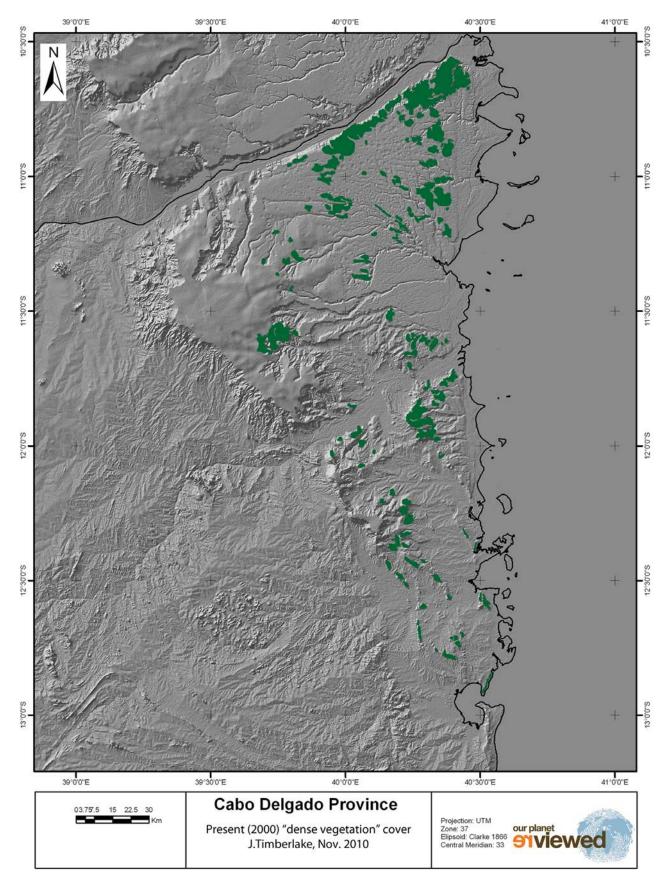


Figure 16. Present (2000) extent of "dense vegetation cover" across study area, as determined from Landsat imagery.

Botanical Composition

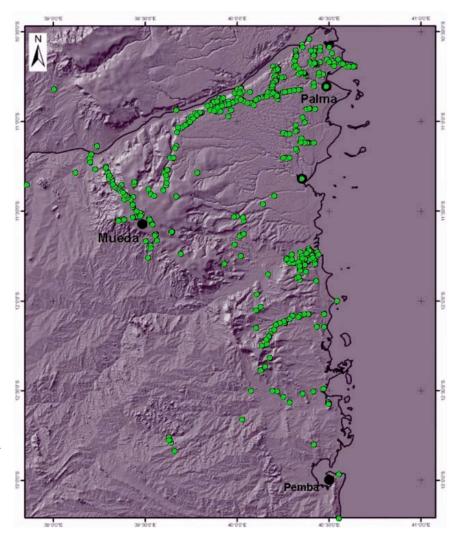
A large effort was put into stratified botanical collecting, with particular emphasis on the patches of dry forest. More open vegetation types, such as around the pans, on the coastal margins and in the Rovuma valley, were not well-collected. All species seen with flowers or fruit were collected at least once. Specimens were dried in the field, with final drying and sorting done in Maputo, from where they were sent to the herbarium at the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew for identification. Kew has the best available collections from this part of the world.

It should be emphasised that most of the plant collecting was done in the late dry season or just after the first rains, hence many species were not found in a fertile state or with adequate vegetative material. This resulted in a marked under-representation of herbs and grasses.

Figure 17.

Location of botanical collections in Cabo Delgado, 2003–2009.

Approximately 2250 collections of higher plants were made over the course of the various «Our Plant Reviewed» trips and expeditions of 2008 and 2009 (distribution shown in Fig. 17). The 2008/9 collections were duplicated in sets of four for fertile material, and sets of two for material lacking flowers or fruit. They will be distributed to herbaria in Mozambique (Instituto de Investigação Agrária de Moçambique [LMA] and Eduardo Mondlane University, Maputo [LMU]), UK (Royal Botanic Gardens Kew [K]) and France (Museum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris [P]), with some collections also being deposited in South Africa (Buffelskloof Nature Reserve, Lydenburg [BNRH]) and in Kenya (National Museums of Kenya [EA]).



A full list of species identified is given in Annex 2, although this is still not fully complete. A total of 738 plant taxa have been recorded from Cabo Delgado Province during project-funded expeditions (2008–2009), of which 35 taxa are either entirely new to science or were known previously from material too fragmentary to describe formally (Table 5); 23 of these were discovered during project-funded trips. The recent high quality collections will help in drawing up detailed descriptions for many of the inadequately-known species. Excluding the new species, 67 new plant species records are reported for Mozambique (Table 6), 57 of them found during the project's trips, with a further 37 species not previously recorded from Cabo Delgado Province (Annex 3). This is an exceptionally high number of new records to discover anywhere in southern and eastern Africa, and indicates not just the marked lack of previous collecting, but also the richness of the area and the number of range-restricted species.

Table 5. New species recorded from Cabo Delgado study area, 2003-2009.

Monocotyledons

Asparagaceae Asparagus ?sp. nov. Araceae Stylochaeton sp., uncertain status

Dicotyledons

Annonaceae Xylopia sp. nov. Xylopia sp. A of FTEA Celastraceae Pleurostylia ?sp. nov. aff. serrulata Loes. Compositae Vernonia ?sp. nov. aff. inhacensis G.V.Pope Vernonia ?sp. nov. 2 Convolvulaceae *Ipomoea* ?sp. nov. Euphorbiaceae Euphorbia ?sp. nov. aff. ambroseae L.C.Leach Flacourtiaceae Casearia ?sp. nov. Lamiaceae Vitex ?sp. nov. aff. buchananii Vitex cf. mossambicensis Gürke Leg: Papilionoideae Baphia ?sp. nov. Erythrina ?sp. nov. Melastomataceae Warneckea sp. nov.

Meliaceae Trichilia ?sp. nov. Ochnaceae Ochna ?sp. nov. Rubiaceae ?Chassalia cf. umbraticola Vatke Didymosalpinx callianthus J.E.& S.M.Burrows Oxyanthus sp. A of FZ Oxyanthus biflorus J.E.& S.M.Burrows Polysphaeria ?sp. nov. Psilanthus sp. nov., cf. sp. A of FTEA Pyrostria sp. B of FZ Pyrostria sp. D of FTEA Pyrostria ?sp. nov. = Luke 9724 Rytigynia cf. umbellulata (Hiern) Robyns = de Koning et al. 9759 of FZ Tarenna sp. 53 of Degreef Tricalysia sp. A of FZ Tricalysia sp. B of FZ Rutaceae Vepris sp. nov. Zanthoxylum lepreurii Guill.& Perr., subsp. nov.? Sapindaceae Deinbollia ?sp. nov. Sterculiaceae Cola sp. nov. 1 aff. clavata Mast. Cola ?sp. nov. 2 aff. clavata Mast.

Two categories of range-restricted endemics can be outlined (Annex 3) – 30 species are restricted to the northernmost provinces of Mozambique, principally to the coastal dry forests of Cabo Delgado, while a further 43 species are restricted to the area either side of the border with Tanzania, demonstrating strong links between Cabo Delgado and the well documented Lindi centre of endemism in SE Tanzania.

Table 6. New records for Mozambique from Cabo Delgado study area, 2003-2009.

Amaryllidaceae

Crinum aurantiacum Lehmiller Anthericaceae Chlorophytum amplexicaule Baker Araceae Anchomanes abbreviatus Engl. Culcasia orientalis Mayo Stylochaeton euryphyllus Mildbr. Arecaceae Hyphaene petersiana Mart. Dracaenaceae Sansevieria cf. metallica Gérôme & Labroy Orchidaceae Eulophia acutilabra Summerh. Eulophia guineensis Lindl. Microcoelia megalorrhiza (Rchb.f.) Summerh. Microcoelia physophora (Rchb.f.) Summerh. Nervilia bicarinata (Blume) Schltr. Acanthaceae Lepidagathis plantaginea Mildbr. Whitfieldia orientalis Vollesen Anacardiaceae Lannea schweinfurthii (Engl.) Engl. var. acutifolia (Engl.) Kokwaro Annonaceae

Artabotrys modestus Diels subsp. macranthus Verdc. Letowianthus stellatus Diels Monanthotaxis faulknerae Verdc. Monanthotaxis trichantha (Diels) Verdc. Monodora minor Engl.& Diels Apocynaceae Baissea myrtifolia (Benth.) Pichon Cryptolepis hypoglauca K.Schum. Balanitaceae Balanites maughamii Sprague subsp. acuta Sands Burseraceae Commiphora fulvotomentosa Engl. Commiphora pteleifolia Engl. Capparaceae Maerua bussei (Gilg & Gilg-Ben) Wilczek Ritchiea capparoides (Andr.) Britton var. *capparoides* Celastraceae Elaeodendron buchananii (Loes.) Loes. Compositae Vernonia zanzibarensis Less. Connaraceae Vismianthus punctatus Mildbr. Cucurbitaceae Peponium leucanthum (Gilg) Cogn. Ebenaceae Diospyros kabuyeana F.White Diospyros magogoana F.White

Diospyros shimbaensis F.White

Euphorbiaceae Croton polytrichus Pax subsp. polytrichus Drypetes sclerophylla Mildbr. Omphalea mansfieldiana Mildbr. Labiatae Orthosiphon scedastophyllus A.J.Paton Premna gracillima Verdc. Premna hans-joachimii Verdc. Leguminosae: Caesalpiniodeae Scorodophloeus fischeri (Taub.) J.Léonard Senna auriculata (L.) Roxb. Leguminosae: Mimosoideae Newtonia paucijuga (Harms) Brenan Leguminosae: Papilionoideae Dalbergia lactea Vatke Erythrina haerdii Verdc. Erythrina sacleuxii Hua Loganiaceae Strychnos xylophylla Gilg Myrtaceae Eugenia capensis (Eckl.& Zeyh.) Sond. subsp. *multiflora* Verdc. Ochnaceae Ochna ovata F.Hoffm. Passifloraceae Adenia kirkii (Mast.) Engl. Rubiaceae Coffea schliebenii Bridson (Coffea sp. D of FTEA) Gardenia transvenulosa Verdc. Kraussia kirkii (Hook.f.) Bullock Leptactina papyrophloea Verdc. Pavetta lindina Bremek. Rhodopentas parvifolia (Hiern) Kårehed & B.Bremer Rothmannia macrosiphon (Engl.) Bridson Vangueria cf. randii S.Moore subsp. vollesenii Verdc. Rutaceae Vepris sansibarensis (Engl.) Mziray Zanthoxylum lindense (Engl.) Kokwaro Sapindaceae Haplocoelum inoploeum Radlk. Thymelaeaceae Synaptolepis kirkii Oliv. sensu stricto Tiliaceae Grewia stuhlmannii K.Schum. Violaceae Rinorea welwitschii (Oliv.) Kuntze subsp. tanzanica Grey-Wilson Viscaceae Viscum gracile Polh. & Wiens Vitaceae Cissus phymatocarpa Masinde & L.E.Newton Cissus sylvicola Masinde & L.E.Newton

The 738 taxa (species and subspecies) recorded come from 105 families, including 4 species of Pteridophyte and 73 monocotyledons. The largest family recorded was Rubiaceae with 83 taxa, followed by Leguminosae: Papilionoideae with 43 (Table 7), although the Leguminosae combined have the largest total at 96 taxa. [Leguminosae is treated throughout this report as three separate familes – Caesalpinioideae, Mimosoideae and Papilionoideae.] Nineteen families had more than 10 taxa. The family with the largest number of new species was Rubiaceae (13), followed by Annonaceae, Compositae, Labiatae, Papilionoideae, Rutaceae and Sterculiaceae with two each.

Family	no. taxa	no. new	no. new Moz
	found	species	records
Aracaeae	12	1	3
Orchidaceae	11		5
Acanthaceae	18		2
Annonaceae	23	2	5
Apocynaceae	28		2
Capparaceae	19		2
Celastraceae	14	1	1
Combretaceae	17		
Compositae	11	2	1
Ebenaceae	12		3
Euphorbiaceae	41	1	3
Labiatae	28	2	3
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	24		2
Leg.: Mimosoideae	29		1
Leg.: Papilionoideae	43	2	3
Rubiaceae	83	13	8
Rutaceae	9	2	2
Sapindaceae	12	1	1
Sterculiaceae	11	2	
Tiliaceae	12		1
Vitaceae	6		2

Table 7.

Number of taxa from the main plant families found in the Cabo Delgado study.

Species Distribution Patterns

Part of the justification for this study was to see if the patterns of local endemism recorded from the Tanzania coast, especially in the Lindi region, are also found in coastal northern Mozambique. To do this properly requires the mapping of distributions of a large number of species using records both from this study and from herbaria elsewhere that have significant coastal collections, such as Kew (K), East African Herbarium (EA), Missouri (MO) and Maputo (LMA). This will take a number of months even though a number of records are available through on-line databases, and is not attempted here. Instead some preliminary observations are given on broad species distribution patterns and differences in this regard between vegetation types. During the preliminary conservation assessments (see Chapter 'Findings', Section 'Red Data Assessments' p 51), records for seven species known to be restricted to coastal areas were collated and mapped (Fig. 18). From these it can be seen that two species appear to be endemic to coastal northern Mozambique (*Micklethwaitia carvalhoi* and *Thespesia mossambicensis*), one shows a Cabo Delgado–Lindi distribution (*Vismianthus punctatus*), and three show a somewhat broader Tanzania– Mozambique coastal distribution (*Monodora minor, Scorodophloeus fischeri* and *Guibourtia schliebenii*, although the latter is also found inland on the Eastern Arc mountains).

In the course of identification at the Kew Herbarium, it became apparent that there were 13 taxa endemic to coastal northern Mozambique (area Moz N: of Flora Zambesiaca) plus around 27 of the new species (see Annex 3). There are also 53 taxa known primarily from northern Mozambique and the adjacent areas in south-east Tanzania (area T8 of Flora of Tropical East Africa), showing the strong links between them. Most appear to be local endemics. Annex 3 also lists 11 taxa with wider distributions ranging from central to northern Mozambique to central Tanzania, and a further 46 taxa that appear to be at the southern end of their East Africa (Swahilian) distribution in Cabo Delgado.

It is also apparent that species found in miombo and similar woodland types, and in the fallows, grassland and wetlands, are far more widespread. Many are found across the Miombo Ecoregion of south central Africa (Timberlake & Chidumayo 2001) or even more widely, e.g. *Parinari curatellifolia, Afzelia quanzensis, Brachystegia spiciformis, Uapaca nitida* and *Pseudolachnostylis maprouneifolia*. This is in marked contrast to the local distribution of so many dry forest species. An interesting exception is *Berlinia orientalis*, which commonly occurs in fallows and miombo woodland (and sometimes in dry forest), but is known only from a limited area of Cabo Delgado across to southeast Tanzania.

Future work will probably confirm these distribution patterns and show the very marked East African coastal element in the overall distribution of the dry forests of the study area, with particularly strong links to that found in the Lindi–Mtwara region of southeast Tanzania, whilst also showing that the woodland and grassland flora has a much wider distribution. The Lindi area has previously been suggested as a local centre of endemism (Clarke 2001), which the present findings support.

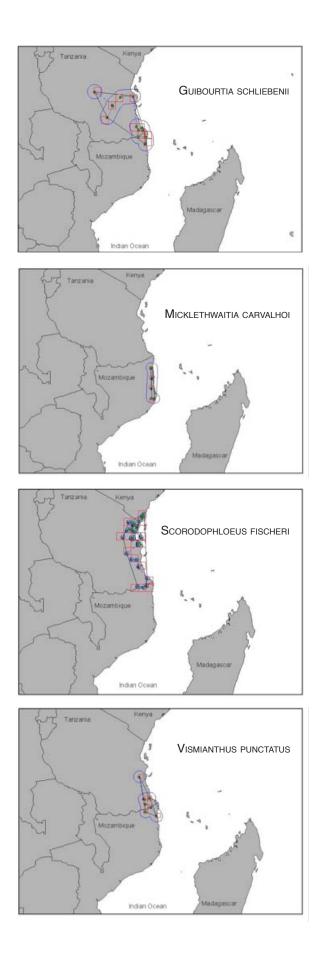
Red Data Assessments

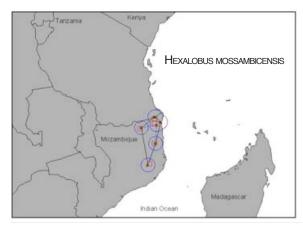
Preliminary conservation assessments to determine IUCN Red Data List categories were carried out on seven woody species known to be confined to the East African coastal region. Species were chosen primarily for their known restricted distribution patterns or their ecological importance. Later, a wider range of species from the area will be assessed and the results compared with any assessments for these species arising from the East African Red Listing process.

By using the Kew GIS Units extension tool, rapid conservation assessments based on IUCN categories and criteria were produced. The assessments use Extent of Occurrence (EOO), Area of Occupancy (AOO), number of sub-populations and number of locations (see www.kew.org/gis/projects/cats/catsdoc.pdf). Localities or data points were derived from collections made in the course of this study and from other specimens held in the Kew Herbarium, those available through the African Plants Initiative database (http://plants.jstor.org) and from Missouri Botanical Garden's Tropicos database (www.tropicos.org), which also includes specimens from the East African Herbarium (EA), National Herbarium of Tanzania (NHT) and the Dar es Salaam University Herbarium (DSM). The cell size used for AOO was 4 km² (2 × 2 km), which is that recommended by IUCN (2008) for restricted distribution species. The total number of records for each species was noted.

As a result of these individual species assessments, distribution maps (Fig. 18) and IUCN status were produced for each species (Table 8). By using the default 4 km² cell size all species were assessed as being Endangered (EN) under IUCN's Red Data categories (IUCN 2001). It should be noted that if a larger cell size was used (e.g. 35–85 km sides), the threat status decreased in most cases to Least Concern. Of the seven species, the most narrowly distributed was the Mozambique endemic *Thespesia mosambicensis*, occurring in only 5 cells, while the other Mozambique endemics *Hexalobus mossambicensis* and *Micklethwaitia carvalhoi* were recorded from only 7 cells. *Scorodophloeus fischeri*, found from N Mozambique to S Kenya, was found in 53 cells.

These preliminary assessments are based solely on recorded past and present distribution derived from herbarium specimens. But as we know that their habitat, at least in northern Mozambique, is under marked threat, the Endangered status seems appropriate. It is likely that a number of other dry forest species, once assessed, will have a similar threat status. The new species, at present only known from 1 or 2 localities, are likely to have a higher threat status. However, the great majority of species associated with woodland across the study area are known to have a much wider subcontinental distribution and would undoubtedly be assessed as Least Concern.







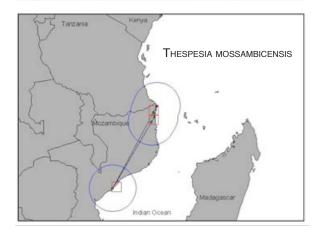


Figure 18.

Distribution records of seven selected coastal plant species

for conservation assessments.

black line = extent of occurrence red squares = area of occupancy using 4 km² grid blue polygon = extent of subpopulations using Rapoport's mean propinquity technique

Family/species	No. records	EOO (km²)	AOO (4 km² cell)	Status
Annonaceae				
Hexalobus mossambicensis N.Robson	11	45,043	28	EN
Monodora minor Engl.& Diels	23	54,062	68	EN
Connaraceae				
Vismianthus punctatus Milbr.	11	22,864	40	EN
Leguminosae: Caesalpinioideae				
Guibourtia schliebenii (Harms) J.Léonard	18	164,778	64	EN
Micklethwaitia carvalhoi (Harms) G.P.Lewis & Schrire	8	9,502	28	EN
Scorodophloeus fischeri (Taub.) J.Léonard	72	137,578	21	EN
Malvaceae				
Thespesia mossambicensis (Exell & Hillc.) Fryxell	5	16,416	20	EN

Table 8. Preliminary IUCN Red Data status for seven selected eastern African dry forest species.

Plot Species Richness

It is often stated that coastal forests can have a high species diversity, yet outside of the Kaya forests of coastal Kenya there do not appear to be counts of specific areas (Quentin Luke, pers. comm.). In order to get an indication of woody species diversity, a 0.25 ha plot was recorded in the «banana» forest (Namcubi forest) at Quiterajo. A 50 × 50 m plot, recorded using four 25 × 25 m subplots, was laid out centred on 11°45'47.1" S, 40°21'42.7" E next to a track through the main forest block. The canopy, which at this semi-leafless time was around 50–60%, was dominated by *Guibourtia schliebenii*, with some emergents such as *Vitex mossambicensis* and *Lannea antiscorbutica*. Numerous sub-canopy trees and shrubs were from 1 to 5 m high. The presence of all recognisable woody species was noted by subplot, and the number of stems recorded that exceeded 6 cm dbh.

Summarised results are given in Annex 4. A total of 46 woody species were recorded from 0.25 ha, of which 35 had at least one individual greater than 6 cm dbh. Given that there were some fairly widespread species seen nearby but not in the plot, and that lianas and cryptic woody species were under-recorded, it would seem that the mean woody species diversity in this forest is probably around 50–60 species/ha. Although comparative figures for other dry forests have not been seen, this figure is thought to be within the range for dry forest, higher than for many areas of miombo woodland across the Flora Zambesiaca region, but lower than those for moist forest.

There were 332 stems greater than 6 cm dbh, suggesting a mean density of 1328 stems/ha. The main species by far was *Guibourtia schliebenii* (equivalent to 284 stems/ha), followed by the sub-canopy trees *Warneckea sansibarica* (140 stems/ha) and *Rinorea angustifolia* (128 stems/ha), *Xylopia* sp. nov. (120 stems/ha), *Memecylon natalense / M. flavovirens* (92 stems/ha), and *Vitex mossambicensis* (72 stems/ha).

COASTAL FORESTS ACROSS EAST AFRICA

General Comments

We do not attempt here to compare coastal forests in Cabo Delgado with those further south in Nampula and Zambezia Provinces, or those to the north in Tanzania and Kenya. It is planned to look at such similarities and differences in vegetation types, species composition and distribution at a later stage. However, here we do try to place the figure for extent of coastal forests in Mozambique in a regional perspective, particularly as it has often been stated that northern Mozambique holds the largest coastal forest extent in Eastern Africa.

In this study it became clear that the remaining coastal forests in Cabo Delgado are generally dry and often sclerophyllous, quite different from the moist coastal forests found in north-east Tanzania and south-east Kenya (see Moomaw 1960, Robertson & Luke 1993, Hawthorne 1993, Burgess & Clarke 2000). Hawthorne clearly points out the difference in composition between what he terms Dry forest and Moist forest in this northern area, and suggests that in East Africa coastal forests are in fact a mosaic of a number of structural types, and not all are «forest» using standard physiognomic definitions. He also lists the phytogeographical affiliations of a number of species from forests in Tanzania north of the Rufiji River and southern Kenya. Clarke, Vollesen & Mwasumbi (2000) list 780 endemic plant taxa recorded from the Swahilian Regional Centre of Endemism (his Appendix 3), a geographical entity that is broader than just coastal forest, but he suggests there are at least 4500 plant taxa in this phytogeographical area, with an estimated 3000 found in coastal forests. Although coastal forests south of the Rufiji are generally much drier than many in northern Tanzania (Clarke 2000b), they are still species-rich with many local endemics (e.g. Bidgood & Vollesen 1992, Clarke 2001).

Geology & Geomorphology

Hawthorne (1993) uses geology and geomorphology as much as vegetation physiognomy and composition in his definition of coastal forests. He defines «coastal» as lying on sedimentary (or volcanic) sediments of the coastal plains and plateaux, excluding any vegetation formations on exposed Basement Complex substrates. This is essentially the same as the limits used in this study. Using this definition, the possible extent of coastal forests in Mozambique north of the Zambezi River is limited, with the present study area having by far the largest suitable extent.

Comparisons of geology between the dry forests of northern Mozambique and those of Tanzania, especially in the area south of the Rufiji River, are not easy owing to difficulties for us in obtaining appropriate maps and literature. However, from the Tanzanian geological map (BRGM 2004) and the chapter on geology and geomorphology in the IUCN coastal forests book (Clarke & Burgess 2000), it is possible to make the following observations.

Whereas in northern Mozambique the remaining coastal dry forests seem confined to a particular, relatively recent and acidic strata (the Mikindani Formation of mid-Neogene age), in southern Tanzania the mapped forest patches occur on a wider range of substrates (Clarke & Burgess 2000). These range from Jurassic (208–145.6 Mya) through Cretaceous (145.6–65.0 Mya) to Neogene (23.3–1.64 Mya) in age, but with a major proportion on sediments from the more recent Neogene period. These sediments seem to be principally marine, lacustrine or fluvio-marine deposits, and are probably mostly sandstone or similar rocks. Available maps do not give a more detailed subdivision of strata or allow for location of forest patches on specific strata. However, this difference may be a result of differing definitions of what comprises coastal forest.

It would seem that along the East African coast there have also been various inundations of older sediments by the sea over the last 5–10 million years, further complicating the mineral and nutrient status of their soils (Clarke & Burgess 2000).

More careful mapping is required to determine which geological strata the dry forest patches occur or occurred on, their geomorphological position (which part of the landscape they sit in), and the depth, drainage status, pH and nutrient status of the soils on which they occur. This would be a most valuable predictive tool to indicate what the original extent of dry coastal forest might have been.

Remaining Distribution of Coastal Forests

The earliest clearly measured figure (as opposed to gross estimate) for the extent of remaining coastal forest in Mozambique is 4780 km² (Conservation International, Hotspots Revisited in Burgess et al. 2004a). Shortly afterwards WWF (Eastern Africa Coastal Forests Ecoregion, WWF EARPO, 2006) estimated that Mozambique had 4180 km² of closed canopy coastal forest out of 6260 km² found along the entire East African coast from southern Somalia to southern Mozambique, compared to a much lower extent of 1050 km² in Kenya and 970 km² in Tanzania (Table 9). An earlier publication from Conservation International (Hotspots, Myers et al. 1999) gave a much lower estimate of 3000 km² of lowland coastal forest along the whole East African coast (1400 km² in Tanzania/Kenya and suggesting around 1600 km² in Mozambique), while WWF's Terrestrial Ecoregions of Africa (Burgess et al. 2004b) estimated approximately 1000 km² in the northern Zanzibar-Inhambane Coastal Forest Mosaic (Somalia, Kenya, Tanzania) plus approximately 4000 km² in the Southern Zanzibar-Inhambane Coastal Forest Mosaic (Tanzania, Malawi, Mozambique), with the majority of this in Mozambique. In the Eastern Africa coastal forests book, Burgess et al. (2000, p.78) give a figure of 1790 km² of coastal forest in Mozambique (based on Burgess & Muir 1994). The original figure of 4583 km², on which they presumably based this estimate, came from FAO's Mapa Florestal (1980), which included many areas that are demonstrably dense woodland and not coastal or with the type of species composition that this study has been looking at.

Extent in East Africa (km²)	Extent in Moz. (km²)	References	Notes
	4583	FAO 1980	includes dense woodland & moist forest
3000	1600	Cl - Myers <i>et al.</i> 1999	
3171	1790	Burgess & Clarke 2000	Moz figure adapted from FAO
5000	?3000	WWF - Burgess et al. 2004b	no figure given for Moz
6259	4780	CI - Burgess <i>et al</i> . 2004a	GIS-derived?
6260	4180	WWF-EARPO 2006	GIS-derived?

Table 9. Extent of coastal forest (with varying definitions) along the East African coast and in Mozambique.

However, it is not clear how most of these very varied figures were obtained. Nor has it been possible to locate a map showing in detail where this extent in Mozambique lies in order to get an indication of the proportion that might occur in the Cabo Delgado study area. From what are really sketch maps in WWF EARPO (2006)¹, it would appear that a third to a half of coastal forest shown for Mozambique lies within the present study area. The WWF EARPO figures above therefore suggest there should be around 1400–2400 km² of coastal forest in Cabo Delgado, whereas our figures (\pm 400 km², chapter 'Findings', section 'Past and present extend of forest' p40) show only a third to a sixth of this. Clearly, the extent of coastal forest in northern Mozambique has been greatly over-estimated. Our gross estimate, based on WWF EARPO's more realistic figures for Kenya and Tanzania, plus revised figures of 700 km² for Mozambique (based on 400 km² in Cabo Delgado and an assumed 300 km² further south), indicates that northern Mozambique probably supports around 15% of a total of 2600 km² of coastal forest remaining along the East African coast.

Although Cabo Delgado Province supports perhaps the main blocks of coastal forest in the country (depending on whether the moist Cheringoma woodlands/forests south of the Zambezi River are defined as coastal forests), smaller areas of what are definitely coastal dry forest occur in Nampula Province (Nacala, Mossuril), in a narrow band along the coast from Angoche to Pebane in Zambézia Province, with perhaps a similar extent along the coast in Inhambane Province.

.....

¹ This WWF map mistakenly shows a number of forest woodland and moist forest reserves in Mozambique (e.g. Moribane, Baixa Pindo, Nangade area, Naipoto) as being «coastal forests». These are not coastal but lower altitude moist forests of the continental interior. Because of their lower altitude and notexcessive distance from the coast, they may contain some tree species that are found in moister coastal forests but, unless such species are dominant, this does not mean they are coastal forests. In addition, very little of the 7500 km² of the Quirimbas National Park is dry forest as depicted, but the Palma forest area is more extensive than shown. If these erroneous areas are excluded, about 40% of the broadlydefined coastal vegetation areas shown for Mozambique are in Cabo Delgado

CONSERVATION

Background

The First National Report on the Conservation of Biological Diversity in Mozambique (MICOA 1997) did not mention coastal forests or their biological significance, nor did the more recent national strategy produced through IUCN (Républica de Moçambique 2003). However, more recent documents coming from official sources (e.g. Fourth National Report on Implementation of the Convention on Biological Diversity in Mozambique, 2009) do refer to the coastal forests as an important conservation objective. Their importance is now gradually being recognised.

A new national conservation policy for Mozambique has been drawn up (MICOA 2008) and has recently been gazetted (Boletim da República, 1º Séries, no. 43 of 2 Nov. 2009), although the legislation is not yet in place. Hence conservation areas are still administered through the Forest and Wildlife law, which only recognises National Parks, National Reserves, Zones of Use and Sites of Historical or Cultural Value. The new strategy clearly lays out the revised scheme and categories for protected areas following the IUCN Protected Areas categories, and also the criteria required to qualify. For example, Technical Annex 5 shows the difference between Total Reserves, National Parks and Special Reserves. However, it is not clear where existing or proposed Forest Reserves (which fall under the responsibility of the Department of Forestry of the Ministry of Agriculture) fall. One fundamental point made clear in the legislation is the necessity for involvement and agreement of local communities and local government (i.e. the District and Provincial authorities) in any gazetting or management.

At present, the Ministry of Environment (MICOA) is the 'umbrella' ministry for coordination of all environmental, biodiversity and conservation issues, although responsibility for implementation and management lies with other ministries. National Parks, National Reserves and hunting areas (coutadas) are the responsibility of the Ministry of Tourism (MITUR), while management outside conservation areas falls under the National Directorate of Land and Forest in the Ministry of Agriculture, including existing Forest Reserves and wildlife ranches (fazendas do bravio). Hence any suggestions or proposals for conservation in Cabo Delgado need to be carefully thought through as to their extent and objectives before suggesting suitable categories for designation.

Existing Conservation Areas

In recent years MICOA put forward a proposal for the proclamation of the Reserva Nacional de Palma (MICOA 2006), although the justification for this was based primarily on coastal and marine conservation concerns rather than on terrestrial biodiversity. The proposed reserve of 2352 km² would cover the islands and immediate coastline from 11°10' S north to the Rio Rovuma, and then inland in a broad swathe along the Rovuma valley and escarpment to Nhica do Rovuma (Fig. 19). This area would include some of the largest and best remaining coastal forest blocks northwest of Quionga (Rio Luvumba/Mavanga area), although the biodiversity descriptions given in the justification are not explicit. The mix of forest, miombo woodland and seasonally-flooded grassland in the area is, however, brought out. It is not known what has happened to this proposal, and whether it is still being pursued.

Figure 19. Map of proposed Reserva Nacional de Palma (MICOA 2006).



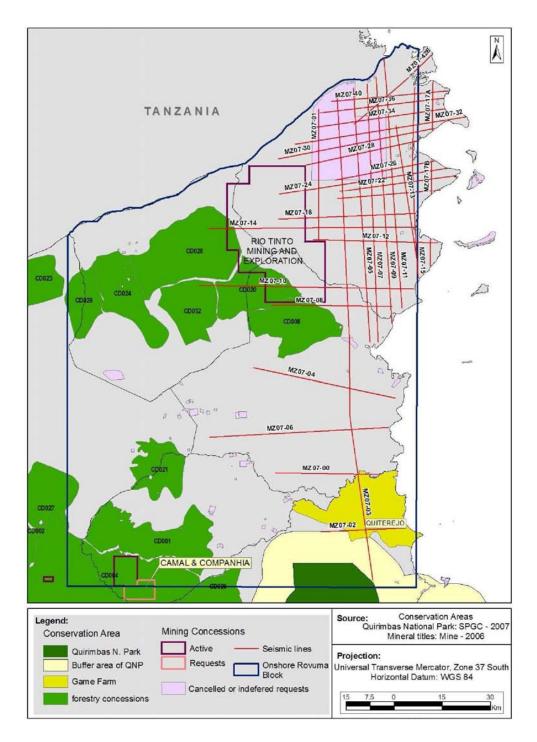
More attention has been given in recent years to another series of similar proposals to create a trans-frontier conservation area extending roughly from Palma to Mtwara in southern Tanzania. The main driving forces for this appear to be the protection of the rich coastal and marine biodiversity (including coral reefs and mangroves) of the Rovuma mouth and associated islands from damage due to increasing levels of oil and gas exploration, and the desire to protect and allow large mammal populations (elephant, lion, etc) to move between the two countries. This would also perhaps be able to link in with the two large protected areas of the Niassa National Reserve in Mozambique and the Selous Game Reserve in Tanzania. It is not clear at what stage such plans are, although the Artumas environmental impact statement (EIS) certainly took them into account (Impacto 2007) and WWF Mozambique is seeking funding (Rosalind Salter, pers. comm. Nov. 2010) to take this forward.

A large new national park, the Quirimbas National Park, was created in Cabo Delgado in 2002, covering 7506 km² including a large area on the mainland plus numerous islands and marine areas. The Park extends from just north of Pemba along the coast to the towns of Mipando and Macomia in the north, and to around 150 km inland beyond Meluco town. Management of this extensive area, within the boundaries of which at least 55,000 people live (Ministry of Tourism 2006), has been extensively supported by the French development and environmental agencies AFD and FFEM, the Danish agency DANIDA, and the World Wide Fund for Nature (WWF).

Much of the eastern part of the Quirimbas National Park lies within our study area. However, as little coastal forest was noted to lie within its boundaries (just a few small patches such as that at Lupangua), most of the project's efforts were directed towards areas further north.

Within the broad study area there are also two other protected areas – the Maluane Wildlife Conservancy and a wildlife hunting concession, along with a number of forestry concessions (Fig. 20). In both cases, although management is not primarily focussed on vegetation and plant diversity, there is some level of control and a basis on which to build future conservation initiatives, especially with Maluane.

The Maluane Conservancy is a privately-managed tourism concession in the Quiterajo area ("Game Farm" in Fig. 20) where wildlife is actively protected and tourism is considered to be a major form of land use. Game guards are employed and are active in stopping poaching and unauthorised extraction of natural resources. One of our main study sites lies in this concession.



At least one managed hunting concession, with a semi-permanent camp, resident manager and staff, is found along the Rovuma escarpment north-west of Pundanhar (not shown in Fig. 20, but north of CD028). The concessionaire employs game scouts and tries to control poaching in the area, both of wildlife and timber.

Figure 20.

Conservation areas, forestry and mining concessions in north-eastern Cabo Delgado, with oil exploration cut-lines shown (source: Impacto 2007).

Conservation Threats

The study area has been settled for centuries and the Rovuma valley has been a trading route, probably dating from before the Portuguese arrived on the coast in the early 1500s. Certainly from Livingstone's time up until the First World War, it was a significant route into the interior (see Last 1887), whilst slave traders used the ports during the 19th century (O'Neill 1883). In addition, both gum from *Hymenaea verrucosa* (gum copal) and latex from *Landolphia* lianas ('African rubber') were major items of trade, and collection of these products may well have had a significant local effect on vegetation. According to White & Moll (1978), by the beginning of the 20th century much of the natural vegetation of the Indian Ocean coastal regions had already been replaced by "secondary fire-maintained grassland and wooded grassland". However, it is likely that this transformation was primarily confined to the coastal strip and did not extend significantly into the densely wooded and forested interior. Cultivation and settlement further inland is likely to have been localised and confined to areas with good access to perennial water and where the vegetation was more open and soils more suited to low-input agriculture.

With increasing development by the Colonial authorities in the 1950s after the Second World War, forest exploitation through selective logging became much more widespread, particularly focussing on *Pterocarpus angolensis* (umbila), *Millettia stuhlmannii* (panga panga, jambire), *Afzelia quanzensis* (chanfuta), *Swartzia madagascariensis* (pau ferro), *Dalbergia melanoxylon* (pau preto) and *Milicia excelsa* (tule). This is likely to have had a major effect on vegetation structure across parts of the study area, effects that can still be seen now.

During the Independence war in the 1960–70s, much military infrastructure was put in along the frontier, including roads, airstrips, barracks and minefields. All these had a significant local impact on vegetation in areas along the Rovuma rim, while the roads facilitated subsequent development after Independence. The new government's policy of villagisation also created marked local impacts through radiating clearance for agriculture. Logging also underwent a resurgence at this time after the hiatus provided by the insecurity of the war years.

In recent years, since the end of the civil war in 1992, the threats have been of four main types: (a) immigration and increased settlement, resulting in extensive clearance for arable fields; (b) extensive and often uncontrolled or illegal logging for timber; (c) exploration for oil and gas; and (d) wild fires. These are elaborated upon below. The first has also resulted in increased human–wildlife conflict, primarily with elephant and lion, which compounds the current pressures on biodiversity.

EXPANDING SETTLEMENT AND AGRICULTURE

Since the end of the civil war, particularly over the last decade, local populations have been moving away from the coastal margins into the wooded and forested interior of the coastal plateau. This movement is primarily along roads and passable tracks, also including those constructed for oil and gas exploration. How much of this settlement is completely new, and how much consists of people returning to places they had been before the wars, is not clear. However, it is apparent that the present settlement is more permanent and intensive than was the case previously.

Areas of significant settlement in recent years are along both sides of the Mocimboa–Palma road down to the coast, and in the Pundanhar area (Fig. 21). What was obviously extensive woodland and forest between Mocímboa and Palma has now been mostly destroyed, with significant differences being seen by us over the 18month period of our visits in 2008–9.



Figure 21. Dry forest clearance and burning, Palma area (left) and Nhica do Rovuma (right).

The Mueda plateau is now almost wholly transformed, something that has probably occurred over the last 100 years. From the topography and soils, the area should have been dense miombo woodland with patches of dry forest, but it is now mostly fields and fallows. Some early plant collections from the area show dry forest species in areas that are now cleared. There are likely to be some remaining patches of good vegetation, especially on the escarpment and on the eastern slopes away from roads, but it would appear that there is now little of biodiversity conservation interest left.

Previous agriculture appears to have been somewhat itinerant, with slash & burn practices, little stumping, and extensive fallows. This does not seem to be so much the case now, with more stumping practised and more continued use of areas than previously. It is not clear to us the extent to which vegetation returns to what it was before being cleared if only slash & burn practices are used. Woodland, with its deeprooted coppicing species, probably returns to something approaching its 'original' state in terms of composition and structure within 50–100 years. But this is unlikely to be the case with dry forest, which primarily consists of non-coppicing and more shallow-rooting species. It is also not clear to what extent the remaining dry forest patches are 'original' or have been subject to historic clearance. Certainly, the age structure of the dry forest patches, with few if any large-boled trees, suggests an age of only 50 or so years. But this may well be a natural feature.

LOGGING

There are a number of forest concessions across the study area, with some large blocks east and south-east of Lake Nangade on the headwaters of rios Uncundi and Matapata (see Fig. 20). Although these are sometimes termed 'protected areas' and the level of offtake and measures to ensure sustainability are part of the lease agreement, it is unlikely that there is any significant conservation-orientated management occurring here. In practice it is probably an area where all marketable trees are removed. Logging tracks also act as a means for illegal hunters to operate easily, and also encourage the spread of small arable fields.

Illegal logging and hunting, often emanating from or linked to Tanzania, is by its very nature unplanned and not easy to control. It also seems to be linked to Chinese companies with the timber destined for that country (see Mackenzie 2006, Chilalo 2008, Mackenzie & Ribeiro 2009).

The main targeted timbers now, at least in the area north of the Rio Messalo, are primarily woodland, not forest, species – *Pterocarpus angolensis*, *Afzelia quanzensis* and *Millettia stuhlmannii*. Over the last 50 years there appears to have been extensive and heavy exploitation of large trees in the somewhat moister forests on the slopes of the Messalo valley around Chitunda and Chai, to the point where the previous forest or woodland structure is only discernable from a few large remnant trees – these forests have effectively been destroyed, probably past any potential point of recovery.

The extent of the present logging threat into the Palma–Rovuma area is not clear; presumably it is closely linked to accessibility via motorable tracks and proximity to a point of export, whether a port or across the border in Tanzania. Certainly there was evidence of *Afzelia* and *Pterocarpus* trees being freshly cut in both the Pundanhar area and in Quiterajo (Fig. 22), and large numbers of logs were seen stacked in yards of commercial enterprises on the roads into Pemba and Mocímboa da Praia.



Figure 22. Recently cut *Afzelia* tree, dry forest near Quiterajo.

OIL AND GAS EXPLORATION

The presence of gas and oil deposits in the Palma area has been suspected for many years but it is only since 2007 that active exploration on land has occurred, although a test well was drilled in 1986 (Smelror *et al.* 2006). In 2008 a network of cut-lines, each between 3 and 5 m wide to allow for vehicle access, was made by the exploration company Artumas across the northern part of the study area (see Figs. 20 & 23). An initial environmental impact study was made (Impacto 2007), but the recommendations made as regards coastal forests were very basic. After seismic exploration was carried out, the cut-lines were "sealed" using cut branches to stop subsequent human access, and ditches were dug across access points (Fig. 24). However, this "sealing", from what we could see, was not always adequate in areas away from the entrance points. In addition, as the dead branches rot away the tracks will become more accessible to bicycles and vehicles, although there is now also significant regeneration of woody plants from cut stumps.

Figure 23.

Prospecting cut-lines, part of proposed Transfrontier Conservation Area, and extension of Sensitive Area Zone, 2008 (source: Artumas Exploration).



The conservation threat is not from the actual area cut, which is minimal, but from the fact that a number of forest and dense woodland areas are now becoming potentially accessible to settlement and hence are under threat of being cleared for fields. In addition, some tracks that were thought locally to be mined and dangerous were cleared.

Figure 20 shows another mining concession within the northern part of the study area. This is held by Rio Tinto but we have not been able to determine what mineral they may be interested in. That concession sits across the main area of pans and grassland, and extends in the north into good dense dry forest.



Figure 24. Prospecting cutline 'sealed off' using bulldozers and cut branches, Palma area.

Exploration operations have resulted in a small economic boom in Palma. But the associated development and population growth will put further pressure on the surrounding habitat as the need for charcoal and agricultural land increases.

WILDFIRE

Despite relatively high humidity for much of the year, there is still a significant dry season when the risk of fire and fuel loads are high. Wildfires are very extensive across the study area, more so on the periphery of newer-settled localities, and result from uncontrolled burning associated with the slash & burn of newly-cleared fields and from fires set for hunting or to make travel through grassy areas easier. Fire is used widely and indiscriminately, and there appear to be no formal sanctions applied against those responsible, although it is technically illegal to set fires away from fields.

The vegetation of the area has evolved and developed with fire, but these fires were probably much less frequent and extensive in the past. Woodlands with their well-developed grassy layer are prone to burning, but are quite resilient to most fires in terms of species composition. Dry forest is unlikely to have evolved with fire as fuel loads are generally insufficient – fires cannot enter far into a patch unless there is a good litter layer. Whether dry forest was ever regularly subjected to fire, or what the effects of fire on it might be, needs further investigation.

What is notable is that the forest/woodland and woodland/grassland boundaries are becoming increasingly "hard" and fixed in the face of more frequent burning.

Conservation Approach

The suggested approach to conservation taken here is two-fold. Firstly to try and build on existing areas that have some form of conservation or potential for conservation management, and secondarily to identify a range of sites across the study area within which a significant range of biodiversity could be protected. As mentioned earlier, there are some existing protected areas or areas where conservation management could be brought in under existing regulations. Existing protected areas are found in the Quirimbas National Park and the Maluane concession in Quiterajo, while there are various forest concessions across the area (Fig. 20) and at least one hunting concession in the Pundanhar–Nangade area. Although management of such areas is predicated on extraction or exploitation of renewable natural resources, this is meant to be sustainable and done under an approved and monitored management plan.

The second part has been done by using the model of Important Plant Areas (IPAs). IPAs (Plantlife International 2004) are based on the same concept as Important Bird Areas (IBAs), where the presence of species of global conservation significance, either due to threat status or restricted distribution, using various criteria, help select a "natural" or manageable area, e.g. an existing National Park.

Taking the idea of IPAs further, and once all zoological datas are available, it will be possible to identify Key Biodiversity Areas (KBAs, Langhammer et al. 2007). These are sites of global significance for biodiversity conservation and are identified using globally standard criteria and thresholds. They are based on the needs of biodiversity requiring safeguards at the site scale. The criteria are based on vulnerability and irreplacability, both concepts used widely in systematic conservation planning. Area selection is rational, based on knowledge not supposition, is global in context, and the boundaries selected have to be practical for management. The areas can be large, but could also be quite small as long as the target species can be sustained. The idea of KBAs links species-based conservation with habitat-based conservation in a pragmatic way. Although area selection is triggered by species criteria, primarily the presence of globally threatened (CR, EN or VU) or range-restricted species, of which there are many in these coastal dry forests, the actual areas are often delimited by habitat criteria. The term 'range-restricted' has been interpreted in numerous ways, and for plants it has been suggested (IUCN 2008) that these are species with a global range of less than 50,000 km², or even much smaller.

The study area is large, diverse, heavily impacted upon in places, and has a moderately large human population. It is also undergoing rapid development, with pressures on natural resources building up on a number of fronts. Hence any areas suggested for conservation need to be carefully selected so as to protect the widest range of biodiversity within a limited area, in particular focussing on those vegetation types or areas that are unique or rare, in particular the patches of coastal dry forest that also support most of the endemic species or species of restricted coastal distribution. However, any area selected for conservation must also be viable, capable of supporting and allowing regeneration of the priority species it contains. It also needs to have boundaries that can be acceptable to local populations and that can be managed. For example, large areas such as the Quirimbas National Park, with over 50,000 people living inside, are very difficult to manage for their biodiversity attributes.

In the southern portion of the study area, given the fairly extensive transformation of the landscape that has already occurred, the best approach to vegetation and plant conservation is thought to be a selection of viable sites containing unique vegetation types and species assemblages. For coastal forests this is often possible as they tend to be fairly restricted in extent and occupy higher parts in the landscape, so are less threatened by human activities 'upstream'. However, in the northern part of the study area, the dry forests, woodlands, termitaria and pans form a complex mosaic across a wider, gently undulating landscape, so there is both a necessity and possibility for landscape-level conservation, encompassing a range of interconnected habitats. This approach is also more appropriate for wide-ranging wildlife such as elephants, sable and roan antelope, and wild dogs. Management under such circumstances, however, is more difficult, but human use and activities – even settlement – are not necessarily precluded, as long as the ecological integrity of the landscape and habitats is not damaged. Hence our suggested approach to coastal forest conservation in Cabo Delgado is two-pronged.... site-level conservation in the southern sector, and larger area or landscape-level conservation in the north.

Below we provisionally identify a set of areas suitable for the conservation of both vegetation and plants across north-east Cabo Delgado. The selection is aimed at conserving a range of vegetation types, with particular reference to dry forests that support species of restricted distribution. Some level of prioritisation is also suggested. Area delimitation is based on available satellite imagery along with field knowledge. As we have physically not visited much of the entire study area, particularly the interior and up on the Mueda plateau, this selection must be considered preliminary. Further reconnaissance and field work may well identify better sites or additional areas.

Proposed Conservation Areas

Although this report has focussed primarily on coastal dry forests, we do not intend to suggest that conservation of any other vegetation type is of lesser importance. However, it is generally true that other vegetation types will contain fewer plant species of restricted distribution. The dry forest areas listed here should be conserved as part of a mosaic or matrix of other associated vegetation types such as woodland. A number of the conservation priority areas suggested below contain a range of vegetation types, with area 14 in particular representing a whole landscape. It is not a case of just conserving dry forests across the study area.

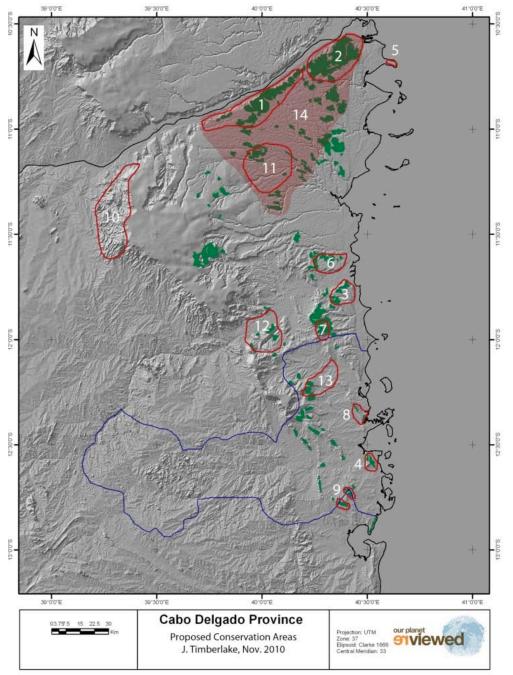


Figure 25.

Proposed areas for biodiversity conservation in NE Cabo Delgado (see text below for numbered area descriptions). Quirimbas National Park boundary is shown in blue. Nine proposed conservation sites were identified, four of which are considered to be of high priority. In addition five larger areas were delineated that encompass a range of vegetation types, and one large area is suggested for landscape-level conservation. All areas are shown in Fig. 25 and briefly described below.

It should be stressed that the nine sites at present are just candidate areas for evaluation as IPAs. Once species mapping has been finalised it will be possible to confirm their suitablility under this designation.

HIGH PRIORITY SITES

1. **Pundanhar–Nangade**. An elongated area (c. 450 km²) following the Rovuma rim and escarpment from 10 km east of Nangade to near Nhica do Rovuma. The area contains various types of dry forest, especially those dominated by *Scorodophloeus fischeri*, along with a number of restricted-range dry forest species. Six new species and 13 new Mozambique records were found here. It also contains a number of seasonal pans, miombo woodland, and open palm savanna on alluvium in the Rovuma valley. Part of it is included in an actively-managed hunting concession.

2. **Rio Macanga–Nhica do Rovuma**. A large (600 km²) block along the Rovuma escarpment from Nhica do Rovuma east almost to Quionga, centred on the Rio Macanga and its tributaries. This is possibly the largest contiguous block of dense vegetation in the study area and is still relatively undisturbed, probably owing to difficulties in access. There are a number of patches of dry forest within it, along with dense woodland, grassy drainage lines and dense mixed woodland to dry forest on the steep escarpment slopes. There were 17 new species found here (6 also elsewhere in the study area) and 30 new Mozambique records. The area also includes palm savanna and alluvial vegetation on the valley floor. No part of it is protected or managed for conservation or sustainable use.

3. **Quiterajo**. An interesting area of c. 125 km² within the Maluane concession containing a range of vegetation types including various types of dry forest, miombo woodland, mixed woodland, floodplain grassland, small lakes and grassy drainage lines. Much of this study was carried out in this area, which contains 16 new species (13 of which have not yet been found elsewhere) and 23 new records for Mozambique. There is a large 31 km² block ("The Banana") of *Guibourtia schliebenii* dry forest, and a smaller area of *Micklethwaitia carvalhoi* forest near Gaza village, Lake Macungue.

4. **Lupangua**. A relatively small area (25 km², of which c. 20 km² is dry forest) of intact dry forest on a low hill close to the coast inside the Quirimbas National Park,

near the village of Mahate south of Quissanga. The area has probably been protected by inaccessibility. It contains what is probably the largest population of the Mozambique endemic tree *Micklethwaitia carvalhoi* (Clarke 2010) on the calcareous clayrich soils. There were 2 new Mozambique records found here and 1 new species (also in Quiterajo).

SECOND PRIORITY SITES

5. **Cabo Delgado peninsula**. A small area (15 km²) at the end of the Cabo Delgado peninsula north of Palma, including the lighthouse. The vegetation is mostly dry coastal thicket on coral rag, a fairly widespread type along the East African coastline. Here it is in particularly good condition and, given its isolated geographical position, easier to conserve.

6. **Mbau**. An area of c.150 km² to the north of the Rio Messalo valley, from 10 km east of Mbau village to within 5 km of the sea and covering the southern tributaries of the Rio Bundaze. Although the area was not visited it is on Mikindani sandstone and appears very similar to the better-studied Quiterajo area south of the Rio Messalo, with a significant extent of dense vegetation up to the escarpment edge, including dry forest. It is relatively undisturbed.

7. **Sakaje plateau**. A relatively small area (46 km²) on the western and less disturbed part of the Sakaje plateau, 15 km east of Chai. Although attempts were made to reach the area this was not possible owing to lack of usable tracks, but it appears from satellite imagery and aerial survey to consist of thick vegetation with little clearance. There are likely to be patches of dry forest within it with a species composition similar to that found in Quiterajo to the north-east. The steep west-facing scarp, comprised of Mikindani sandstone or similar, protects the area from agricultural encroachment from Chai.

8. **Quissanga**. A small linear area (10 km²) near the sea next to the Rio Sivuco, 5 km north of Quissanga and opposite Ibo Island. Although not visited on the ground, from the air it has narrow strips of good dense vegetation on two ridges, probably with dry forest species. It appears to be on the same geological formation as the Lupangua area, so is likely to have similar vegetation.

9. **Napuda**. Two relatively small areas (totalling 15 km²) adjacent to the road leading into the Quirimbas National Park, just south of the Napuda entrance gate. Both comprise remnant dry forest and other dense vegetation on hill slopes of Mikindani sandstone. Although the hills are now being cleared, they have probably been protected by the comparatively steep terrain. In one area visited on the ground *Micklethwaitia carvalhoi* was common.

AREAS WITH A RANGE OF VEGETATION TYPES

10. **Northern Mueda plateau**. An extensive area of around 700 km² on the northwestern margins of the Mueda plateau, covering a small part of the plateau itself, the (apparently) least-disturbed parts of the west- and north-facing scarp, gullies and some of the footslopes. The vegetation up on the plateau appears to have mostly been cleared and is now open secondary woodland to wooded grassland, but there are probably a number of unusual species on the scarps and in thicker vegetation and woodland on the footslopes. The underlying geology is Mikindani sandstone with older rocks of the Macondes Formation at the scarp base. Although the area was not visited during the current survey, it is possible that some remnants of the original, apparently more mesic dry forest vegetation mentioned in Wild & Barbosa (1968) may still remain.

11. **Rio Uncundi**. An area of around 550 km² along the middle reaches of the Rio Uncundi, including part of the catchment of the Rio Injoma, where the districts of Nangade and Mocímboa da Praia meet, 40 km northwest of Mocímboa da Praia town. The vegetation covers a typical cross-section of the undulating landscape on Quaternary alluvium from dense miombo woodlands (probably with small patches of dry forest) on the upper well-drained sands, through more open miombo and similar woodland types to seasonally poorly-drained grassland and drainage lines. There are also a few seasonal pans present. From satellite imagery it appears little of the area has been cleared, but recent encroachment is likely.

12. **Rio Messalo**. An area of 380 km² straddling the Rio Messalo where it cuts through the southern part of the Mueda plateau. It covers a range of vegetation types from footslope thicket and dense woodland on dissected terrain of the Macondes Formation through to *Borassus* palm savanna on recent alluvium along the river. The palm stands seen from the air are particularly well-developed. The broken country in the south of the area still retains much vegetation cover and it is hoped that some some remnants of the much moister tall forest once found on the slopes above the Rio Messalo around Chai and Chitunda, now logged almost to extinction, may still be found here.

13. **Mucojo flats**. An area of around 250 km² within the Quirimbas National Park straddling the broad valley of the Rio Muàcámula between Macomia and Mucojo. The valley comprises clay-rich Pleistocene deposits, some derived from Tertiary sed-iments that are particularly calcium-rich, but extends on higher ground to include outcrops of Mikindani sandstone with dense woodland (probably including patches of dry forest). The vegetation across the valley is open *Acacia* woodland to grassland, including *Acacia seyal* and the endemic *Acacia latispina*. It is the largest extent of

clay soils within the study area and is unusual in northern Mozambique.

LANDSCAPE-LEVEL CONSERVATION AREA

14. **Pundanhar–Rio Uncundi landscape**. This extensive area of approximately 4000 km² lies on the gently undulating plateau between Nangade, Diaca and Quionga up to the main Mocímboa–Palma road. It is underlain primarily by Quaternary deposits at an altitude of 80–140 m, but with soils derived from Mikindani sandstones to the east and south-east. Owing to the gentle undulations drainage is poor, with numerous seasonal pans present and seasonal drainage lines, together with high water-table grassland and open woodland. The vegetation consists mostly of miombo (*Brachystegia spiciformis*) and similar woodland types on slightly elevated or better-drained areas, and open *Parinari–Uapaca* woodland, grassland and pans where the water table is seasonally high with poor drainage and anaerobic conditions in the rooting zone. On better-drained and coarser-textured sandy soils derived from sandstone towards the Mocímboa–Palma road, denser woodland with patches of dry forest is found. Such areas are particularly well-developed in the north towards the Rovuma escarpment (conservation areas 1 and 2).

The area is only lightly settled, probably owing to difficulties in access, seasonal flooding and generally poor soils. It is said to be a major source of water supplies for the towns of Palma and Mocímboa, and is also known for good wildlife populations, including elephant, lion, roan and sable antelope and wild dog. Sport hunting is one form of land use practiced, while logging was common in the past but has not yet returned to previous levels.

Within this extensive area, much of the most interesting and special biodiversity in northern Cabo Delgado can be found, and it is important to retain the ecosystem functionality of the area. A particular danger is excessive drainage or rapid runoff due to agricultural expansion and extensive and regular burning, which would allow woody encroachment into the grasslands, a lowering of the water-table and hence a reduction in the ecosystem service of regular water supply to the coastal population centres.

CONCLUSIONS

The main findings are summarised below, along with some preliminary observations.

1. Most (but not all) of the coastal forest patches seen in Cabo Delgado are dry 'sand' forests. The patches are dominated by a canopy of early-deciduous and late-leafing tree species, often from the legume sub-families Caesalpinioideae and Papilionoideae, with scattered early-deciduous emergents. There is a major and significant difference in both phenology, species composition and ecological processes from the more familiar moist forests of montane areas in Eastern Africa or lowland forest of West Africa.

2. Dry forest is here defined as a vegetation formation with a relatively tall, closed or almost closed, canopy mostly comprising deciduous species, with sclero-phyllous evergreen species in the sub-canopy and a poorly developed herbaceous layer. The species composition is characteristically different at both species and genus-level from the surrounding woodland and grassland. The dominant species do not appear to be deep-rooted, unlike those common in the adjacent miombo woo-dland. Moist forest formations from the continental interior, even if they contain a few typically coastal species, are excluded.

3. Owing to the high turnover in species composition between forest patches (looked at over a scale of some hundreds of square kilometres), it is very difficult to define coastal dry forests solely on a particular species composition, except at a sub-District scale. The closest linking or common species in this regard in Cabo Delgado is probably *Pteleopsis myrtifolia* (Combretaceae) and perhaps *Manilkara sansibarensis*.

4. There appears to be a strong linkage between the distribution of dry forest and underlying geology and soils. In Cabo Delgado that linkage is to red-brown coarse-textured sandstones of the Mikindani Formation, dating to about 15–10 Mya, which gives rise to coarse-textured, apparently acid and nutrient-poor, moderately deep, unstructured and well-drained sandy soils. These may well be causative factors. Although some smaller forest areas, for example that at Lupangua, seem to be on a calcareous mudstone formation, not sandstone (Tom Müller, pers. comm.), it seems that the dry forest formations are mostly confined to nutrient-deficient (low P and N) sandy soils, not clays. At a landscape level it is notable that most forest patches are in the upper parts of the catena, usually on the summits of slight rises or in more elevated areas.

5. Particularly in the Palma–Nhica area, dry forests occur in an intimate matrix with miombo woodland and grassland. Forest is found on the highest parts of the catena, woodland on the slopes, becoming increasingly more open as the water table gets closer (at least seasonally) to the surface and with much finer-textured sandy soils, while high water table-dependent (edaphic) grassland is found in the depressions along with scattered trees of *Uapaca nitida* and *Parinari curatellifolia*. Along grassy drainage lines a margin of denser woodland is found, comprising *Brachystegia spiciformis, Afzelia quanzensis* and *Berlinia orientalis*. There is a marked difference in species composition, although not total exclusivity, between woodland and dry forest vegetation types.

6. Once dry forest vegetation is heavily disturbed, there is a tendency for some tree species to coppice, the shrub layer becomes thicker and the area becomes more thicket-like. This is in contrast to moist forest where coppicing does not normally occur.

7. Owing to major disturbance of forest patches in both past and recent times (logging, clearing for mine fields, cultivation), it is difficult to determine what the original distribution (or species composition) of forest might have been across Cabo Delgado. It is not clear whether dry forest was extensive across large areas of the sandstone plateau (which is not that likely), or whether it has always had a patchy distribution, being confined to specific soil/landscape conditions. There is also the issue of the possible extent and importance of secondary invasion by *Brachystegia* and other miombo woodland species into what were dry forest areas. But this is not thought to have been particularly significant.

8. In practical terms, and from the viewpoint of biodiversity values, the presence of dry forest is best determined by the presence of dry forest species assemblages, rather than by physical structure. As it is now difficult to suggest which areas were originally typical forest based on vegetation structure, it is far more useful to look for species assemblages, even if only of coppice growth, to indicate where dry forest areas were.

9. Based on landform and soils, the original extent of "dense vegetation", a combination of dry forest and dense woodland, was estimated at 6080 km² across the study area, with by far the greater proportion of this in the northern sector. Of this total, perhaps only 615 km² was ever what we now term dry forest.

10. Using satellite imagery it was calculated that only about 1180 km² of "dense vegetation" still remained in 2000, indicating a loss over the previous 100–150 years of over 80%. The area of greatest loss was the Mueda plateau (96%), with much lower losses in the north-eastern (Palma–Quionga) sector. The total extent of dry forest, which was only ever a small proportion of "dense vegetation", was estimated to be almost 400 km² in 2000, with two-thirds of this associated with the southern margin of the Rovuma valley in the Pundanhar–Quionga–Palma area. Another important block was in the Quiterajo–Messalo area. However, observation on the ground in recent years suggests that this extent of dry forest has been significantly reduced since 2000, perhaps to only 300–350 km².

11. Earlier estimates of the extent of coastal forest in Mozambique are confusing as broad and rather uncritical definitions were used. The best available figures are 4870 or 4180 km² (WWF and Conservation International). However, given that perhaps half of coastal forest in Mozambique was thought to lie within the present study area, this figure is much higher than our estimates of 400 km² still existing in the Cabo Delgado area would suggest.

12. A total of 738 plant taxa were been recorded from the study area by the 2008–2009 expeditions. Together with other collections from 2003 and 2005, 35 of these taxa are thought to be new or undescribed species, and a further 67 represent new records for Mozambique. The family Rubiaceae is the largest in terms of species number (83) and new species (13). The various legume families (Caesalpinioideae, Mimosoideae and Papilionoideae) are also very important.

13. A preliminary analysis of distribution patterns shows that a number of taxa are restricted to NE Mozambique and the Lindi area of SE Tanzania. There appears to be a Rovuma/ Lindi centre of plant endemism, as had been suggested earlier (Clarke 2001), but this needs to be investigated further.

14. A rapid study of forest species diversity in the Quiterajo area showed 46 woody species in 0.25 ha, with 35 species with at least one individual with a diameter greater than 6 cm. Stem density (>6 cm dbh) was 1328 stems/ha, the commonest being *Guibourtia schliebenii* with 284 stems/ha.

Given the dominance of forest patches by species of restricted distribution, 15. confined globally to just hundreds or a few thousands of square kilometres, it is unlikely that the species composition of dry forest is secondary, a result of invasion by species previously not present. Dry forest species must have evolved in situ over hundreds of thousands or millions of years and in a similar environment to that found now. However, it could be that present patch dominance is a reflection of past disturbance, with the present dominant species having been present in these dry forests but not as abundant as before. It is interesting to speculate on what might be the causes of the relatively high levels of speciation in the eastern Africa coastal region, and also what might be the driving forces for the high turnover in composition between nearby areas. The substrates involved are not old (in contrast to "old landscapes" in granite areas, Chimanimani Mountains and the Cape) with long stable periods available for evolution to occur. Indeed, further south most coastal forests are on recent Quaternary deposits. To date this feature has not been satisfactorily explained.

16. The main threat to dry forest and other vegetation types of conservation interest is clearance for subsistence agriculture. This is exacerbated by improved access resulting from geophysical prospecting for oil and gas. Illegal logging is also an important threat, although in the northern sector logging was perhaps more damaging during colonial times. Frequent wild fires are a compounding factor in halting regeneration and restoration of dry forest. Once established dry forest is relatively immune to most fires.

17. Given that the major threat to these coastal dry forests is clearance for subsistence agriculture or logging, and improved access to what were hitherto almost inaccessible areas, a socio-economic study needs to be carried out to determine how extensive and strong these threats actually are and what might be the best way to overcome them. Some resource-sharing activities may be possible without destroying the ecological integrity of the selected conservation areas.

18. Fourteen areas of known or possible value for conservation of plant species, vegetation and ecological processes were identified – four high priority areas (Pundanhar–Nangade, Rio Macanga–Nhica do Rovuma, Quiterajo, Lupangua) that should qualify as Important Plant Areas, five smaller areas of second priority, four large areas covering a wide range of vegetation types and ecological processes, and a large area near the Rio Rovuma suitable for landscape-level conservation, including for wildlife populations. Although the selection focusses primarily on coastal dry forests and their species of restricted distribution, associated vegetation types and species should also form part of conservation planning.

RECOMMENDATIONS

These are divided into two categories – recommendations for conservation and similar actions, and recommendations for future studies necessary for effective management.

CONSERVATION

1. A network of areas across NE Cabo Delgado where the conservation of plant and animal diversity is of paramount importance needs to be identified. This has only been provisionally done in this study. Such areas – Important Plant Areas or Key Biodiversity Areas – need to be under Provincial or national government supervision. They must be manageable in practice and have politically-acceptable boundaries.

2. The Instituto de Investigação Agrária de Moçambique (IIAM) in Maputo should now take the initiative to identify potential conservation areas and carry out all necessary investigation and research. The mandate to do this was given in June 2009 by the Minister of Science and Technology in Mozambique.

3. Given that the major threat to these coastal dry forests is clearance for subsistence agriculture or logging, and improved access to what were hitherto almost inaccessible areas, a socio-economic study needs to be carried out to determine how extensive and strong these threats actually are and what might be the best way to overcome them. Some resource-sharing activities may be possible without destroying the ecological integrity of the selected conservation areas.

FUTURE STUDIES

4. There should be further plant collecting at other times of year, particularly in January and May when more herbs and grasses will be fertile. Most survey work that has taken place was in the late dry season and very early rains and gives an incomplete picture.

5. Determine what causes the distribution of dry forest patches and species. This is likely to be a combination of landform and soil type, including particle size distribution, subsoil texture, drainage status, acidity and mineral exchange capacity, but needs to be investigated. Soil scientists and an evaluation of soil and geology are required.

6. Determine how unique the Mozambique dry forests are in terms of composition, structure and ecology compared to coastal forests in Tanzania and Kenya, and particularly to those in the Lindi area. This will involve the GIS mapping of selected individual species using geo-referenced species data, and will be initiated by RBG Kew.

7. Explore the relationship between the coastal dry forests of the East African Coastal Forest Ecoregion and the patchy but widely distributed dry sand forests and thickets across the continental interior to W Zambia (e.g. Itigi thickets in C Tanzania, Mweru-Wantipa thickets in N Zambia, "jesse bush" of the mid-Zambezi valley, *Androstachys* thickets of W Gaza Province, *Baikiaea* thickets of W Zambia and NW Zimbabwe, *Xylia* dry forests of NC Zimbabwe). There appears to be a strong similarity in terms of their structure, ecological determinants and landscape position. From this a greater appreciation of biogeography and regional conservation understanding should emerge.

8. Other research questions that should be addressed in order to guide conservation management are: (a) has the species composition of these forests and their coppicing ability led to their continued existence as forest (rather than thicket) in the face of historical logging and clearance; (b) are they more resilient in the face of fire, or are they essentially "fire-proof"; and (c) is what we see now the "original composition" or the result of past disturbance?

9. The present type of study should be extended to dry forests further south in Mozambique down to the Zambezi River, in particular to the Nacala–Mossuril area and along the coast between Angoche and Pebane. Survey and mapping of these southern areas, where dry forests are known to exist, would provide a firmer basis for a national coastal conservation programme and enable the Mozambican authorities to play a stronger role in regional conservation initiatives (such as the Eastern Africa Coastal Ecoregion Programme of WWF). It would also provide a clearer indication to global conservation bodies such as WWF, IUCN and Conservation International of the important contribution Mozambique provides to one recognised Global Hotspot. At present much of its importance and significance is assumed and not always based on clear evidence.

BIBLIOGRAPHY & REFERENCES

Bandeira, S. & Nacamo, E. (2007). Preliminary vegetation survey at Quiterajo, Cabo Delgado. Unpublished report. Department of Biological Sciences, Universidade Eduardo Mondlane, Maputo.

Bandeira, S., Nacamo, E., Barbosa, F., Bila, N. & Pinto, N. (no date). Check list of plants – Quirimbas National Park. Unpublished list. Department of Biological Sciences, Universidade Eduardo Mondlane, Maputo.

Barbosa, L.A.G. (1968). Moçambique. In: I. Hedberg & O. Hedberg (editors), Conservation of Vegetation in Africa South of the Sahara. *Acta Phytogeographica Suecia* **54**: 224–232.

Bidgood, S. & Vollesen, K. (1992). *Bauhinia loeseriana* reinstated, with notes on the forests of the Rondo Plateau, SE Tanzania. *Kew Bulletin* **47**: 759–764.

Brenan, J.P.M. (1978). Some aspects of the phytogeography of tropical Africa. *Annals Missouri Botanic Garden* **65**: 437–478.

BRGM (2004). Geology and Mineral Map of Tanzania, scale 1: 2 million. Compiled by P. Pinna, S. Muhongo, B.A. Mcharo, E. Le Goff, Y. Deschamps, F. Ralay and J.-P. Milesi. Bureau de Recherches Géologiques et Minières, Orléans, France & Geological Survey of Tanzania, Dodoma.

Burgess, N.D. & Muir, C. [editors] (1994). The Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa: biodiversity and conservation. Society for Environmental Exploration, London/University of Dar es Salaam, Dar es Salaam.

Burgess, N.D. & Clarke, G.P. [editors] (2000). *Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa*. IUCN Forest Conservation Programme. IUCN Publications, Cambridge.

Burgess, N.D., Clarke, G.P., Madgwick, J., Robertson, S.A. & Dickinson, A. (2000). Distribution and status. In: N.D. Burgess & G.P. Clarke (editors), *Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa*, pp. 71–81. IUCN Forest Conservation Programme. IUCN Publications, Cambridge.

Burgess, N., Salehe, J., Doggart, N., Clarke, G.P., Gordon, I., Sumbi, P. & Rodgers, A. (2004a). Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa. In: *Hotspots Revisited*, pp. 231–239. Conservation International, Washington / Cemex, Mexico.

Burgess, N., D'Amico Hales, J., Underwood, E., Dinerstein, E., Olson, D., Itoua, I., Schipper, J., Ricketts, T. & Newman, K. (2004b). *Terrestrial Ecoregions of Africa and Madagascar: a conservation assessment*, pp. 252–256. WWF & Island Press, Washington DC.

Burrows, J. (compiler) (2009). Report on the September 2009 ProNatura/Kew botanical expedition to northern Cabo Delgado Province, Mozambique. Unpublished report. Buffelskloof Herbarium, Mpumalanga, South Africa. 7 pp.

Burrows, J.E. (2009). *Tarenna pembensis* and *Pavetta curalicola*, two new species of Rubiaceae from northern Mozambique. *Kew Bulletin* **64**: 689–693.

Burrows, J.E. & Burrows, S.M. (2008). Species delimitation in *Carvalhoa campanulata* (Rauvolfioideae). *Bothalia* **38**: 147–150.

Burrows, J.E. & Burrows, S.M. (2009). A new species of *Acacia* from northern Mozambique. *Bothalia* **39**: 222–225.

Burrows, J.E. & Burrows, S.M. (2010). A new species of *Didymosalpinx* and a new species of *Oxyanthus* from Mozambique and Tanzania. *Bothalia* **40**: 200–204.

Chilalo, M. (2008). Timber trade status in Mozambique: Effects on forest conservation, management and economic development. World Wildlife Fund, Washington DC. 80 pp.

Clarke, G.P. (1998). A new regional centre of endemism in Africa. In: C.R. Huxley, J.M. Lock & D.F. Cutler (editors), *Chorology, Taxonomy and Ecology of the Floras of Africa and Madagascar*, pp. 53-65. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, London.

Clarke, G.P. & Burgess, N.D. (2000). Geology and geomorphology. In: N.D. Burgess & G.P. Clarke (editors), *Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa*, pp. 29–46. IUCN Forest Conservation Programme. IUCN Publications, Cambridge.

Clarke, G.P. (2000a). Defining the eastern African coastal forests. In: N.D. Burgess & G.P. Clarke (editors), *Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa*, pp. 9–26. IUCN Forest Conservation Programme. IUCN Publications, Cambridge.

Clarke, G.P. (2000b). Climate and climatic history. In: N.D. Burgess & G.P. Clarke (editors), *Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa*, pp. 47–67. IUCN Forest Conservation Programme. IUCN Publications, Cambridge.

Clarke, G.P., Vollesen, K. & Mwasumbi, L.B. (2000). Vascular plants. In: N.D. Burgess & G.P. Clarke (editors), *Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa*, pp. 129–147. IUCN Forest Conservation Programme. IUCN Publications, Cambridge.

Clarke, G.P. (2001). The Lindi local centre of endemism in SE Tanzania. *Systematics & Geography of Plants* **71**: 1063–1072.

Clarke, G.P. (2010). Report on a reconnaissance visit to Lupangua Hill, Quissanga District, Cabo Delgado Province, Mozambique, with notes about *Micklethwaitia carvalhoi*. Unpublished report. Pro-Natura International, Paris.

Dritsas, L.S. (2010). Zambesi: David Livingstone and Expeditionary Science in Africa. I.B. Tauris, London.

FAO (1980). Mapa Florestal. Provincias de Cabo Delgado, Nampula, Zambezia, Beira, Inhambane, Gaza and Maputo, UNDP-FAO Project report. Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry and Fisheries, Maputo.

Foskett, R. (1965). *The Zambesi Journal and Letters of Dr John Kirk, 1858–63.* 2 vols. Oliver & Boyd, London.

Garnier, J., Dunham, K.M., Robertson, E.F. & Murphree, M. (1999). An ecological and sociological survey in Cabo Delgado Province, northern Mozambique: Survey report and recommendations for the conservation of terrestrial and marine resources and for community involvement. Unpublished report. Cabo Delgado Biodiversity & Tourism Project, Paris, France.

Hawthorne, W.D. (1993). East African coastal forest botany. In: J.C. Lovett & S.K. Wasser (editors) *Biogeography and Ecology of the rain forests of Eastern Africa*, pp. 57–99. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Huntley, B.J. (1978). Ecosystem conservation in Southern Africa. In: M.J.A. Werger (editor), *Biogeography and Ecology of Southern Africa*, pp. 1333–1384. Monographiae Biologicae 31. W. Junk, The Hague.

Impacto (2007). Environmental Impact Statement for the Terrestrial Block of the Rovuma Basin in Cabo Delgado Province: Executive Summary. Unpublished consultancy report for Artumas geophysical exploration, Canada & ENH, Maputo.

Instituto Nacional de Geologia (1987). Carta Geológica, scale 1: 1 million. Instituto Nacional de Geologia, Maputo.

IUCN (2001). IUCN Red List Categories and Criteria: Version 3.1. IUCN Species Survival Commission. IUCN, Gland & Cambridge, UK.

IUCN (2004). Estratégia e Plano de Acção para a Conservação da Diversidade Biológica de Moçambique. IUCN, Maputo.

IUCN Standards & Petitions Working Group (2008). Guidelines for using the IUCN Red List Categories and Criteria. Version 7.0. Prepared by Standards & Petitions Working Group of IUCN SSC Biodiversity Assessments Sub-Committee, August 2008. Downloadable from <u>http://intranet.iucn.org/webfiles/doc/SSC/RedList/RedListGuidelines.pdf</u>.

Kassam, A.H., Van Velthuizen, H.T., Higgins, G.M., Christoforides, A., Voortman, R.L. & Spiers, B. (1981). Climatic data bank and length of growing period analysis. Field Document no. 33, FAO MOZ/75/011, Assessment of Land Resources for Rainfed Crop Production in Mozambique. FAO, Rome.

Langhammer, P.F., Bakarr, M.I., Bennun, L.A., Brooks, T.M., Clay, R.P., Darwall, W., De Silva, N., Edgar, G.J., Eken, G., Fishpool, L.D.C., Fonseca, G.A.B. da, Foster, M.N., Knox, D.H., Matiku, P., Radford, E.A., Rodrigues, A.S.L., Salkaman, P., Sechrest, W., & Tordoff, A.W. (2007). *Identification and Gap Analysis of Key Biodiversity Areas: Targets for Comprehensive Protected Area Systems.* Best Practice Protected Area Guidelines Series No. 15. IUCN, Gland, Switzerland.

Last, J.T. (1887). On the Society's Expedition to the Namuli Hills, East Africa. *Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society* **9**: 467–490.

Last, J.T. (1890). Mr J.T. Last's map of Eastern Africa, between the Rovuma and the Zambesi. *Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society* **12**: 223–224.

Luke, W.R.Q. (2004). Preliminary trip report of southern Tanzania / northern Mozambique plant survey (23 Nov–21 Dec 2003) funded by Conservation International, with assistance from WWF-EARPO. Unpublished report. WWF/CI, Nairobi.

Mackenzie, C. (2006). Forest Governance in Zambézia, Mozambique: Chinese Takeaway! Final report for Fongza, Mozambique. Available at <u>www.illegal-logging.info/</u> <u>uploads/</u> Mozambique_China.pdf. Mackenzie, C. & Ribeiro, D. (2009). Tristezas Tropicais: More sad stories from the forests of Zambézia. Justica Ambiental & ORAM, Maputo.

MICOA (1997). First National Report on the Conservation of Biological Diversity in Mozambique. Impacto/MICOA, Maputo. 49 pp.

MICOA (2006). Proposta de Proclamação da Reserva Nacional de Palma (final draft). MICOA, Maputo. 19 pp.

MICOA (2008). Política de Conservação e Estratégia da Implementação. MICOA, Maputo. 52 pp.

MICOA (2009). Fourth National Report on Implementation of the Convention on Biological Diversity in Mozambique. MICOA, Maputo.

Ministry of Tourism (2006). Parque Nacional das Quirimbas. Tourist map. Ministério de Tourismo, Maputo.

Moomaw, J.C. (1960). A study of the plant ecology of the coast region of Kenya, East Africa. Kenya Dept. Agriculture/EAAFRO. Government Printer, Nairobi.

Myers, N., Lovett, J.C. & Burgess, N.D. (1999). Eastern Arc Mountains and Coastal Forests. In: *Hotspots: Earth's biologically richest and most endangered terrestrial ecoregions*, pp. 205–217. Conservation International, Washington / Cemex, Mexico.

O'Neill, H.E. (1883). Journey in the District west of Cape Delgado Bay, Sept.–Oct. 1882. *Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society* **5**: 393–404.

O'Neill, H.E. (1885). Eastern Africa, between the Zambesi and Rovuma Rivers. *Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society* **7**: 430–449.

Pedro, J. Gomes & Barbosa, L.A. Grandvaux (1955). A Vegetação. In: Esboço da Vegetação Ecológico-Agricola de Moçambique pela Junta de Exportação do Algodão em Moçambique. CICA Memorias e Trabalhos 23. Lourenço Marques, Mozambique.

Plantlife International (2004). Identifying and protecting the world's most important plant areas. Plantlife International, Salisbury. Available at http://www.plantlife.org.uk/publications/identifying_and_protecting_the_worlds_most_important_plant_areas/

Prins, E. & Clarke, G.P. (2007). Discovery and enumeration of Swahilian Coastal Forests in Lindi Region, Tanzania, using Landsat TM data analysis. *Biodiversity & Conservation* **16**: 1551–1565.

Robertson, S.A. & Luke, W.R.Q. (1993). Kenya coastal forests. Unpublished report on Project 3256. WWF, Nairobi.

Silveira, P. & Paiva, J. (2009). Second report on the floristic survey conducted at Vamizi and Rongui Islands, Cabo Delgado, Mozambique. Unpublished report. Maluane Trust, Pemba & University of Aveiro, Portugal.

Smelror, M., Key, R., Dandi, E. & Njange, F. (2006). Frontier with high expectations. *Geo ExPro*, March 2006: 14–18.

Timberlake, J.R. (2008). Coastal dry forests of Cabo Delgado – reconnaissance trip, 23 April–6 May 2008. Unpublished report, RBG Kew.

Timberlake, J.R. (2009). Botanical component, Progress Report n°2. In: Mozambique 2008, Expedition Report, Reconnaissance of Coastal Forests in Cabo Delgado, 22nd November–13th December 2008. Pro Natura International, Paris / Museum National D'histoire Naturelle, Paris / Instituto de Investigação Agrária de Mozambique, Maputo.

Timberlake, J.R. & Chidumayo, E. (2001). Miombo Ecoregion: Vision report. Unpublished report. WWF SARPO, Harare.

White, F. & Moll, E.J. (1978). The Indian Ocean coastal belt. In: M.J.A. Werger (editor), *Biogeography and Ecology of Southern Africa*, pp. 561–598. Monographiae Biologicae 31. W. Junk, The Hague.

White, F. (1983). *The Vegetation of Africa*. Natural Resources Research 20. Unesco, Paris.

Wild, H. & Barbosa, L.A.G. (1967). Vegetation map of the Flora Zambesiaca area (1: 250,000 scale). Supplement to *Flora Zambesiaca*. M.O. Collins, Salisbury.

WWF EARPO (2006). Eastern Africa Coastal Forests Ecoregion. Strategic Framework for Conservation 2005–2025. WWF-EARPO, Nairobi.

ANNEX 1.

List of persons involved in the botanical and vegetation study (fieldwork and identification). Plant identification was done by the RBG Kew Africa Drylands team and other specialists.

Tereza Alves, Forestry Research, IIAM, Maputo Ana-Claudia de Araujo, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK (Cyperaceae) Aurelio Banze, Herbarium, IIAM, Maputo Diane Bridson, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK (Rubiaceae) John Burrows, Buffelskloof Herbarium, Lydenberg, South Africa Sandie Burrows, Buffelskloof Herbarium, Lydenberg, South Africa Susan Carter, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK (succulent Euphorbia) Gillian Challen, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK (Euphorbiaceae) Martin Cheek, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK (Cola) G. Philip Clarke, independent botanist, Copenhagen, Denmark Frances Crawford, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK Phillip Cribb, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK (Orchidaceae) Iain Darbyshire, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK Aaron Davis, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK (Rubiaceae) Camila de Sousa, Dept. Biodiversity & Conservation, IIAM, Maputo David Goyder, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK Anna Haigh, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK (Araceae) Tim Harris, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK Mervyn Lotter, Mpumulanga Parks Board, Lydenberg, South Africa Quentin Luke, Fairchild Botanic Garden, Nairobi, Kenya Patricia Luke, Fairchild Botanic Garden, Nairobi, Kenya Alice Massingue, Department of Botany, Eduardo Mondlane University, Maputo Hermenegildo Matimele, Herbarium, IIAM, Maputo Tom Müller, independent botanist, Harare, Zimbabwe Olivier Pascal, Pro Natura International, Paris Jonathan Timberlake, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK Barbara Turpin, independent botanist, Mpumulanga, South Africa Paul Wilkin, Herbarium, RBG Kew, UK (monocots)

ANNEX 2.

Checklist of plants collected or recorded during Pro-Natura International Cabo Delgado project expeditions in 2008–2009.

Family	Name	Life form
PTERIDOPHYTES		
Azollaceae	Azolla pinnata R.Br.	Aq. fern
Blechnaceae	Stenochlaena tenuifolia (Desv.) T.Moore	Fern
Dennstaedtiaceae	Blotiella natalensis (Hook.) R.M.Tryon	Fern
Parkeriaceae	Ceratopteris thalictroides (L.) Brongn.	Aq. fern
MONOCOTS		
Amaryllidaceae	Crinum aurantiacum Lehmiller	Geophyte
Amaryllidaceae	Crinum stuhlmannii Baker	Geophyte
Amaryllidaceae	Scadoxus multiflorus (Martyn) Raf. subsp. multiflorus	Geophyte
Anthericaceae	Chlorophytum amplexicaule Baker	Herb
Anthericaceae	<i>Chlorophytum blepharophyllum</i> Baker	Herb
Araceae	Amorphophallus maximus (Engl.) N.E.Br subsp. fischeri (Engl.) Govaerts & Frodin	Geophyte
Araceae	Anchomanes abbreviatus Engl.	Geophyte
Araceae	Culcasia orientalis Mayo	Vine
Araceae	Gonatopus angustus N.E.Br.	Geophyte
Araceae	Gonatopus boivinii (Decne.) Engl.	Geophyte
Araceae	Gonatopus clavatus Mayo	Geophyte
Araceae	Gonatopus petiolulatus (Peter) Bogner	Geophyte
Araceae	Pistia stratiotes L.	Aquatic
Araceae	Stylochaeton borumensis N.E.Br.	Geophyte
Araceae	Stylochaeton euryphyllus Mildbr.	Geophyte
Araceae	Stylochaeton obliquinervis Peter	Geophyte
Araceae	Stylochaeton puberulus N.E.Br.	Geophyte
Asparagaceae	Asparagus ? sp. nov.	Shrub
Asparagaceae	Asparagus falcatus L.	Shrub
Asparagaceae	Asparagus flagellaris (Kunth) Baker sens. lat. (A. pauli-guilelmii Solms form)	Shrub
Asparagaceae	Asparagus petersianus Kunth	Shrub
Commelinaceae	Aneilema aequinoctiale (P.Beauv.) Loudon	Herb
Commelinaceae	Aneilema indehiscens Faden subsp. lilacinum Faden	Herb
Commelinaceae	Aneilema pedunculosum C.B.Clarke	Herb
Commelinaceae	Aneilema petersii (Hassk.) C.B.Clarke subsp. petersii	Herb
Commelinaceae	Anthericosum sp.	Herb
Commelinaceae	Commelina sp.	Herb

Family	Name	Life form
Commelinaceae	Cyanotis sp.	Herb
Commelinaceae	Murdannia simplex (Vahl) Brenan	Herb
Cyperaceae	Bulbostylis cf. burchellii (Ficalho & Hiern) C.B.Clarke	Herb
Cyperaceae	Cyperus dives Delile	Herb
Cyperaceae	Cyperus exaltatus Retz. (= C. odoratus L.)	Herb
Cyperaceae	<i>Cyperus</i> cf. <i>hemisphaericus</i> Boeckeler (= <i>C. macrocarpus</i>)	Herb
Cyperaceae	Cyperus obtusiflorus Vahl (= C. niveus var. leucocephalus)	Herb
Cyperaceae	Cyperus prolifer Lam.	Herb
Cyperaceae	Cyperus vestitus Krauss	Herb
Cyperaceae	Cyperus zanzibarensis C.B.Clarke	Herb
Cyperaceae	Kyllinga cf. crassipes Boeck.	Herb
Cyperaceae	Rhynchospora candida (Nees) Boeck.	Herb
Dioscoreaceae	Dioscorea asteriscus Burkill	Vine
Dioscoreaceae	Dioscorea cochleari-apiculata De Wild.	Vine
Dioscoreaceae	Dioscorea sansibarensis Pax	Vine
Dracaenaceae	Dracaena mannii Baker	Tree
Dracaenaceae	Dracaena ? reflexa Lam.	Tree
Dracaenaceae	Sansevieria canaliculata Carrière	Herb
Dracaenaceae	Sansevieria hyacinthoides (L.) Druce	Herb
Dracaenaceae	Sansevieria cf. metallica Gérôme & Labroy	Herb
Eriospermaceae	Eriospermum abyssincum Baker	Geophyte
Flagellariaceae	Flagellaria guineensis Schumach.	Vine
Hyacinthaceae	Dipcadi longifolium (Lindl.) Baker	Geophyte
Hyacinthaceae	Dipcadi ? viride (L.) Moench	Geophyte
Hyacinthaceae	Drimia altissima (L.f.) Ker Gawl.	Geophyte
Hyacinthaceae	Drimiopsis burkei Baker	Geophyte
Hyacinthaceae	Ledebouria revoluta (L.f.) Jessop	Geophyte
Hypoxidaceae	Hypoxis angustifolium Lam.	Geophyte
Hypoxidaceae	Hypoxis nyasica Baker	Geophyte
Iridaceae	<i>Gladiolus decoratus</i> Baker	Geophyte
Orchidaceae	Acampe pachyglossa Rchb.f.	Epiphyte
Orchidaceae	Eulophia acutilabra Sommerh.	Geophyte
Orchidaceae	Eulophia cucullata (Sw.) Steud.	Geophyte
Orchidaceae	Eulophia guineensis Lindl.	Geophyte
Orchidaceae	Eulophia livingstoneana (Rchb.f.) Summerh.	Geophyte
Orchidaceae	Eulophia longisepala Rendle	Geophyte
Orchidaceae	Eulophia penduliflora Kraenzl.	Geophyte
Orchidaceae	Microcoelia exilis Lindl.	Epiphyte
Orchidaceae	Microcoelia megalorrhiza (Rchb.f.) Summerh.	Epiphyte
Orchidaceae	Microcoelia physophora (Rchb.f.) Summerh.	Epiphyte
Orchidaceae	Nervilia bicarinata (Blume) Schltr.	Geophyte

Family	Name	Life form
Palmae	Hyphaene compressa H.Wendl.	Palm
Palmae	Hyphaene petersiana Mart.	Palm
Tecophilaeaceae	Kabuyea hostifolia (Engl.) Brummitt	Geophyte
Zingiberaceae	Siphonochilus aethiopicus (Schweinf.) B.L.Burtt	Geophyte
Zingiberaceae	Siphonochilus kirkii (Hook.f.) B.L.Burtt	Geophyte
DICOTS		
Acanthaceae	Barleria repens Nees	Herb
Acanthaceae	Barleria spinulosa Klotzsch	Herb
Acanthaceae	Blepharis affinis Lindau	Herb
Acanthaceae	Brillantaisia riparia (Vollesen & Brummitt) Sidwell	Herb
Acanthaceae	Crossandra puberula Klotzsch	Herb
Acanthaceae	Dicliptera aculeata C.B.Clarke	Herb
Acanthaceae	Dicliptera heterostegia Nees	Herb
Acanthaceae	<i>Elytraria acaulis</i> (L.f.) Lindau	Herb
Acanthaceae	Hypoestes forskaolei (Vahl) R.Br.	Herb
Acanthaceae	Justicia anagalloides (Nees) T.Anders.	Herb
Acanthaceae	Justicia fittonioides S.Moore	Herb
Acanthaceae	Justicia stachytarphetoides (Lindau) C.B.Clarke	Herb
Acanthaceae	Lankesteria alba Lindau	Herb
Acanthaceae	Lepidagathis plantaginea Mildbr.	Herb
Acanthaceae	Nelsonia canescens (Lam.) Spreng.	Herb
Acanthaceae	Neuracanthus africanus S.Moore subsp. africanus	Herb
Acanthaceae	Ruellia prostrata Poir.	Herb
Acanthaceae	Whitfieldia orientalis Vollesen	Herb
Avicenniaceae	Avicennia marina (Forssk.) Vierh.	Tree
Amaranthaceae	Celosia ? nervosa C.C.Towns.	Herb
Amaranthaceae	Celosia sp. aff. nervosa C.C.Towns.	Herb

Lannea schweinfurthii (Engl.) Engl. var. acutifolia (Engl.) Kokwaro

Ozoroa insignis Delile subsp. reticulata (Baker f.) Gillett

Artabotrys modestus Diels subsp. macranthus Verdc.

Lannea antiscorbutica (Hiern) Engl.

Rhus cf. chirindensis Baker f.

Letowianthus stellatus Diels

Sorindeia madagascariensis DC.

Artabotrys brachypetalus Benth.

Cleistochlamys kirkii (Benth.) Oliv.

Hexalobus mossambicensis N.Robson

Dielsiothamnus divaricatus (Diels) R.E.Fr.

Monanthotaxis buchananii (Engl.) Verdc.

Ozoroa obovata (Oliv.) R.Fern.& A.Fern.

Anacardiaceae

Anacardiaceae

Anacardiaceae

Anacardiaceae

Anacardiaceae

Anacardiaceae

Annonaceae Annonaceae

Annonaceae

Annonaceae

Annonaceae

Annonaceae

Annonaceae

Tree

Tree

Shrub

Shrub

Tree

Liana

Liana

Shrub

Tree

Tree

Tree

Shrub

Tree

Family	Name	Life form
Annonaceae	Monanthotaxis faulknerae Verdc.	Suffrutex
Annonaceae	Monanthotaxis trichantha (Diels) Verdc.	Shrub
Annonaceae	Monodora cf. grandidieri Baill. – flowers v. small	Tree
Annonaceae	Monodora grandidieri Baill.	Tree
Annonaceae	Monodora junodii Engl.& Diels	Tree
Annonaceae	Monodora minor Engl.& Diels	Shrub
Annonaceae	Ophrypetalum cf. odoratum Diels	Tree
Annonaceae	Sphaerocoryne gracilis (Engl.& Diels) Verdc. subsp. gracilis	Tree
Annonaceae	Uvaria acuminata Oliv.	Shrub
Annonaceae	Uvaria cf. angolensis Oliv.	Shrub
Annonaceae	Uvaria kirkii Hook.f.	Tree
Annonaceae	Xylopia aethiopica (Dunal) A.Rich.	Tree
Annonaceae	Xylopia collina Diels	Shrub
Annonaceae	Xylopia parviflora (A.Rich.) Benth.	Shrub
Annonaceae	Xylopia sp. A of FTEA	Tree
Annonaceae	<i>Xylopia</i> sp. nov.	Tree
Apocynaceae	Ancylobothrys petersiana (Klotzsch) Pierre	Liana
Apocynaceae	Ancylobothrys tayloris (Stapf) Pichon	Liana
Apocynaceae	Aspidoglossum biflorum E.Mey.	Geophyte
Apocynaceae	Baissea myrtifolia (Benth.) Pichon	Liana
Apocynaceae	Calotropis gigantea (L.) W.T.Aiton	Shrub
Apocynaceae	Carvalhoa campanulata K.Schum.	Shrub
Apocynaceae	Cryptolepis hypoglauca K.Schum.	Vine
Apocynaceae	Cynanchum gerrardii (Harv.) Liede	Vine
Apocynaceae	Cynanchum viminale L. subsp. suberosum (Meve & Liede) Goyder	Vine
Apocynaceae	Glossostelma carsonii (N.E.Br.) Bullock	Geophyte
Apocynaceae	Holarrhena pubescens (BuchHam.) G.Don	Tree
Apocynaceae	Landolphia kirkii R.A.Dyer	Liana
Apocynaceae	Marsdenia cynanchoides Schltr.	Vine
Apocynaceae	Raphionacme splendens Schltr.	Geophyte
Apocynaceae	Rauvolfia ? caffra Sond.	Tree
Apocynaceae	Saba comorensis (Bojer) Pichon	Liana
Apocynaceae	Schizozygia coffaeoides Baill.	Shrub
Apocynaceae	Secamone parvifolia (Oliv.) Bullock	Shrub
Apocynaceae	Secamone retusa N.E.Br.	Vine
Apocynaceae	Stathmostelma pedunculatum (Decne.) K.Schum.	Geophyte
Apocynaceae	Strophanthus courmontii Franch.	Liana
Apocynaceae	Strophanthus kombe Oliv.	Liana
Apocynaceae	Strophanthus petersianus Klotzsch	Liana
Apocynaceae	Tabernaemontana elegans Stapf	Tree
Apocynaceae	Tacazzea apiculata Oliv.	Vine

Family	Name	Life form
Apocynaceae	Tylophora anomala N.E.Br.	Vine
Apocynaceae	Tylophora stenoloba N.E.Br.	Vine
Apocynaceae	Voacanga thouarsii Roem.& Schult.	Tree
Araliaceae	Cussonia zimmermannii Harms	Tree
Balanitaceae	Balanites maughamii Sprague subsp. acuta Sands	Tree
Balanitaceae	Balanites maughamii Sprague subsp. maughamii	Tree
Balsaminaceae	Impatiens walleriana Hook.f.	Herb
Bignoniaceae	Fernandoa magnifica Seem.	Tree
Bignoniaceae	Kigelia africana (Lam.) Benth. subsp. africana	Tree
Bignoniaceae	Markhamia obtusifolia (Baker) Sprague	Tree
Bignoniaceae	Markhamia zanzibarica (DC.) Engl.	Tree
Bignoniaceae	? Stereospermum kunthianum Cham.	Tree
Bombacaceae	Adansonia digitata L.	Tree
Bombacaceae	Bombax rhodognaphalon K.Schum. var. rhodognaphalon	Tree
Bombacaceae	Bombax rhodognaphalon K.Schum. var. tomentosum A.Robyns	Tree
Boraginaceae	Bourreria petiolaris (Lam.) Thulin	Tree
Boraginaceae	Coldenia procumbens L.	Herb
Boraginaceae	Cordia goetzei Gürke	Tree
Boraginaceae	Cordia subcordata Lam.	Tree
Boraginaceae	Ehretia amoena Klotzsch	Tree
Boraginaceae	Heliotropium indicum L.	Herb
Boraginaceae	Heliotropium ovalifolium Forssk.	Herb
Burseraceae	Commiphora africana (A.Rich.) Engl. var. africana	Tree
Burseraceae	Commiphora fulvotomentosa Engl.	Tree
Burseraceae	Commiphora karibensis Wild	Tree
Burseraceae	Commiphora pteleifolia Engl.	Tree
Burseraceae	Commiphora serrata Engl.	Tree
Burseraceae	Commiphora zanzibarica (Baill.) Engl.	Tree
Capparaceae	Boscia angustifolia A.Rich. var. corymbosa (Gilg) DeWolf	Tree
Capparaceae	Boscia mossambicensis Klotzsch	Tree
Capparaceae	Cadaba kirkii Oliv.	Shrub
Capparaceae	Capparis erythrocarpos Isert var. rosea (Klotzsch) DeWolf	Vine
Capparaceae	Capparis separia L. var. stuhlmannii (Gilg) DeWolf	Vine
Capparaceae	Capparis tomentosa Lam.	Vine
Capparaceae	Capparis viminea Oliv. var. viminea	Vine
Capparaceae	Cladostemon kirkii (Oliv.) Pax & Gilg	Shrub
Capparaceae	Maerua acuminata Oliv.	Shrub
Capparaceae	Maerua aethiopica (Fenzl) Oliv.	Shrub
Capparaceae	Maerua andradae Wild	Suffrutex
Capparaceae	Maerua angolensis DC.	Tree
Capparaceae	Maerua bussei (Gilg & Gilg-Ben.) Wilczek	Tree

Family	Name	Life form
Capparaceae	Maerua grantii Oliv.	Shrub
Capparaceae	Maerua kirkii (Oliv.) F.White	Tree
Capparaceae	Maerua sp. aff. filiformis	Vine
Capparaceae	Ritchiea capparoides (Andrews) Britten var. capparoides	Liana
Capparaceae	Ritchiea pygmaea (Gilg) DeWolf	Suffrutex
Capparaceae	? Thilachium africanum Lour.	Shrub
Caryophyllaceae	Polycarpon prostratum (Forssk.) Aschers.& Schweinf.	Herb
Celastraceae	Brexia madagascariensis (Lam.) Ker-Gawl.	Shrub
Celastraceae	Elaeodendron buchananii (Loes.) Loes.	Tree
Celastraceae	Maytenus heterophylla (Eckl.& Zeyh.) N.Robson	Shrub
Celastraceae	Maytenus mossambicensis (Klotzsch) Blakelock var. mossambicensis	Shrub
Celastraceae	Maytenus senegalensis (Lam.) Exell	Shrub
Celastraceae	Maytenus undata (Thunb.) Blakelock	Tree
Celastraceae	Mystroxylon aethiopicum (Thunb.) Loes.	Tree
Celastraceae	Pleurostylia ? sp. nov. aff. serrulata Loes.	Shrub
Celastraceae	Pristimera andongensis (Oliv.) N.Hallé	Shrub
	var. volkensii (Loes.) N.Hallé & B.Mathew	
Celastraceae	? Reissantia indica (Willd.) N.Hallé	Shrub
Celastraceae	Salacia ? leptoclada Tul.	Shrub/lian
Celastraceae	Salacia madagascariensis (Lam.) DC.	Shrub/lian
Celastraceae	Salacia orientalis N.Robson	Shrub/lian
Celastraceae	Salacia stuhlmanniana Loes.	Shrub/lian
Ceratophyllaceae	Ceratophyllum demersum L.	Aquatic
Chenopodiaceae	Suaeda monoica J.F.Gmel.	Shrub
Chrysobalanaceae	Hirtella zanzibarica Oliv. subsp. zanzibarica	Tree
Chrysobalanaceae	Parinari curatellifolia Benth.	Tree
Clusiaceae	Garcinia acutifolia N.Robson	Shrub
Clusiaceae	Garcinia livingstonei T.Anders.	Shrub
Clusiaceae	Harungana madagascariensis Poir.	Tree
Clusiaceae	Psorospermum febrifugum Spach	Shrub
Clusiaceae	Vismia ? sp. nov.	Tree
Clusiaceae	Vismia orientalis Engl.	Shrub
Clusiaceae	Vismia pauciflora Milne-Redh.	Shrub
Combretaceae	Combretum andradae Exell & J.G.Garcia	Liana
Combretaceae	Combretum butyrosum (Bertol.f.) Tul.	Liana
Combretaceae	Combretum constrictum (Benth.) M.A.Lawson	Shrub/lian
Combretaceae	Combretum hereroense Schinz var. hereroense	Shrub
Combretaceae	Combretum holstii Engl.	Liana
Combretaceae	Combretum illairii Engl.	Liana
Combretaceae	Combretum paniculatum Vent.	Liana
Combretaceae	Combretum pentagonum M.A.Lawson	Liana

Family	Name	Life form
Combretaceae	Combretum pisoniiflorum (Klotzsch) Engl.	Liana
Combretaceae	Combretum stocksii Sprague	Liana
Combretaceae	Combretum xanthothyrsum Engl.& Diels	Liana
Combretaceae	Combretum zeyheri Sond.	Tree
Combretaceae	Pteleopsis barbosae Exell	Tree
Combretaceae	Pteleopsis myrtifolia (M.A.Lawson) Engl.& Diels	Tree
Combretaceae	Terminalia boivinii Tul.	Shrub
Combretaceae	Terminalia kaiserana F.Hoffm. ?	Tree
Combretaceae	Terminalia sambesiaca Engl.& Diels	Tree
Compositae	Blumea axillaris (Lam.) DC.	Herb
Compositae	Dicoma sp.	Herb
Compositae	Eclipta prostrata (L.) L.	Herb
Compositae	Lactuca inermis Forssk.	Herb
Compositae	Nidorella auriculata DC.	Herb
Compositae	Sphaeranthus africanus L.	Herb
Compositae	Vernonia ? sp. nov. aff. inhacensis G.V.Pope	Vine
Compositae	Vernonia amygdalina Delile	Tree
Compositae	Vernonia colorata (Willd.) Drake subsp. colorata	Shrub
Compositae	Vernonia steetziana Oliv.& Hiern.	Herb
Compositae	Vernonia zanzibarensis Less.	Shrub
Connaraceae	Agelaea pentagyna (Lam.) Baill.	Tree
Connaraceae	Rourea coccinea (Schumach.& Thonn.) Benth.	Tree
	subsp. <i>boiviniana</i> (Baill.) Jongkind	
Connaraceae	Rourea orientalis Baill.	Tree
Connaraceae	Vismianthus punctatus Mildbr.	Shrub
Convolvulaceae	Bonamia mossambicensis (Klotzsch) Hall.f.	Herb
Convolvulaceae	Hewittia malabarica (L.) Suresh	Herb
Convolvulaceae	Ipomoea aquatica Forssk.	Herb
Convolvulaceae	Ipomoea shirambensis Baker	Vine
Convolvulaceae	Xenostegia media (L.) Austin & Staples	Vine
Convolvulaceae	Xenostegia tridentata (L.) Austin & Staples	Vine
Crassulaceae	Kalanchoe sp.	Herb
Cucurbitaceae	Coccinea subglabra C.Jeffrey	Vine
Cucurbitaceae	Cucumis hirsutus Sond.	Vine
Cucurbitaceae	Eureiandra fasciculata (Cogn.) C.Jeffrey	Vine
Cucurbitaceae	Luffa cylindrica (L.) M.J.Roem.	Vine
Cucurbitaceae	Momordica trifoliolata Hook.f.	Vine
Cucurbitaceae	Peponium leucanthum (Gilg) Cogn.	Vine
Cucurbitaceae	Trochomeria macrocarpa (Sond.) Hook.f.	Vine
Dichapetalaceae	Dichapetalum barbosae Torre	Shrub
Dichapetalaceae	Dichapetalum deflexum (Klotzsch) Engl.	Shrub

Family	Name	Life form
Dichapetalaceae	Dichapetalum edule Engl.	Shrub
Dichapetalaceae	Dichapetalum macrocarpum Engl.	Shrub
Dichapetalaceae	Dichapetalum mossambicense (Klotzsch) Engl.	Shrub
Dichapetalaceae	Dichapetalum stuhlmannii Engl.	Shrub
Dilleniaceae	Tetracera boiviniana Baill.	Shrub
Ebenaceae	Diospyros abyssinica (Hiern) F.White subsp. abyssinica	Tree
Ebenaceae	Diospyros consolatae Chiov.	Tree
Ebenaceae	Diospyros ferrea (Willd.) Bakh.	Tree
Ebenaceae	Diospyros kabuyeana F.White	Tree
Ebenaceae	Diospyros kirkii Hiern	Tree
Ebenaceae	Diospyros loureiriana G.Don subsp. loureiriana	Tree
Ebenaceae	Diospyros mafiensis F.White	Tree
Ebenaceae	Diospyros magogoana F.White	Tree
Ebenaceae	Diospyros natalensis (Harv.) Brenan	Tree
Ebenaceae	Diospyros shimbaensis F.White	Tree
Ebenaceae	Diospyros verrucosa Hiern	Tree
Ebenaceae	Euclea natalensis A.DC. subsp. obovata F.White	Tree
Erythroxylaceae	Erythroxylum emarginatum Thonn.	Tree
Erythroxylaceae	Erythroxylum platyclados Boj.	Tree
Erythroxylaceae	Nectaropetalum ? carvalhoi Engl.	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Acalypha racemosa Baill.	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Alchornea laxiflora (Benth.) Pax & K.Hoffm.	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Antidesma venosum Tul.	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Antidesma vogelianum Müll.Arg.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Bridelia duvigneaudii J.Léonard	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Caperonia stuhlmannii Pax	Herb
Euphorbiaceae	Cleistanthus schlechteri (Pax) Hutch	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Cleistochlamys kirkii (Benth.) Oliv.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Croton kilwae RadclSm.	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Croton megalocarpus Hutch.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Croton menyarthii Pax	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Croton polytrichus Pax subsp. polytrichus	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Croton pseudopulchellus Pax	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Drypetes arguta (Müll.Arg.) Hutch.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Drypetes natalensis (Harv.) Hutch.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Drypetes sclerophylla Mildbr.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Erythrococca menyarthii (Pax) Prain	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Euphorbia ? sp. nov. aff. ambroseae L.C.Leach var. spinosa L.C.Leach	Succ.
Euphorbiaceae	Euphorbia lividiflora L.C.Leach	Succ.tree
Euphorbiaceae	Hymenocardia ulmoides Oliv.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Maprounea africana Müll.Arg.	Tree

Family	Name	Life form
Euphorbiaceae	<i>Margaritaria discoidea</i> (Baill.) G.L.Webster var. <i>nitida</i> (Pax) Radcl Sm.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Margaritaria discoidea (Baill.) G.L.Webster var. triphosphaera RadclSm. forma glabra RadclSm.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Mildbraedia carpinifolia (Pax) Hutch. var. strigosa RadclSm.	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Oldfieldia somalensis (Chiov.) Milne-Redh.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Omphalea mansfieldiana Mildbr.	Liana
Euphorbiaceae	Phyllanthus engeri Pax	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Phyllanthus paxii Hutch.	Herb
Euphorbiaceae	Phyllanthus pinnatus (Wight) G.L.Webster	Herb
Euphorbiaceae	Phyllanthus reticulatus Poir. var. reticulatus	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Pseudolachnostylis maprouneifolia Pax	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Ricinodendron heudelotii (Baill.) Hechel subsp. africanum (Müll.Arg.) J.Léonard var. tomentellum (Hutch.& E.A.Bruce) RadclSm.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Schinziophyton rautanenii (Schinz) RadclSm.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	? Shirakiopsis armatum (Pax & K.Hoffm.) Esser	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Spirostachys africana Sond.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Suregada zanzibariensis Baill.	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Synadenium ?pereskiifolium (Baill.) Guill.	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Tannodia tenuifolia (Pax) Prain	Herb
Euphorbiaceae	Thecacoris spathulifolia (Pax) Leandri var. spathulifolia	Shrub
Euphorbiaceae	Uapaca nitida Müll.Arg.	Tree
Euphorbiaceae	Uapaca sansibarica Pax	Tree
Flacourtiaceae	Bivinia jalbertii Tul.	Tree
Flacourtiaceae	Buchnerodendron lasiocalyx (Oliv.) Gilg	Shrub
Flacourtiaceae	Caloncoba welwitschii (Oliv.) Gilg	Tree
Flacourtiaceae	Casearia gladiiformis Mast.	Tree
Flacourtiaceae	<i>Casearia</i> sp. nov. (= Timberlake et al. <i>5665</i>)	Shrub
Flacourtiaceae	Dovyalis hispidula Wild	Tree
Flacourtiaceae	Flacourtia indica (Burm.f.) Merr.	Tree
Flacourtiaceae	Homalium abdessammadii Asch.& Schweinf.	Tree
Flacourtiaceae	Xylotheca tettensis (Klotzsch) Gilg	Shrub
Icacinaceae	Leptaulus sp.	Tree
Icacinaceae	Pyrenacantha kaurabassana Baill.	Vine
xonanthaceae	Phyllocosmus lemaireanus (De Wild.& T.Durand) T.& H.Durand	Tree
Labiatae	Basilicum polystachyon (L.) Moench.	Herb
Labiatae	Clerodendrum cephalanthum Oliv. subsp. swynnertonii (S.Moore) Verdc.	Shrub
Labiatae	Clerodendrum lutambense Verdc.	Suffrutex
Labiatae	Clerodendrum robustum Klotzsch var. robustum	Shrub
Labiatae	Endostemon albus A.J.Paton & Harley	Herb

Family	Name	Life form
Labiatae	Hoslundia opposita Vahl	Shrub
Labiatae	Hyptis suaveolens (L.) Poit.	Herb
Labiatae	Ocimum obovatum Benth. subsp. obovatum var. obovatum	Suffrutex
Labiatae	Orthosiphon scedastophyllus A.J.Paton	Herb
Labiatae	Orthosiphon schimperi Benth.	Herb
Labiatae	Orthosiphon thymiflorus (Roth) Sleesen	Herb
Labiatae	Plectranthus gracillimus (T.C.E.Fries) Hutch.& Dandy	Herb
Labiatae	Premna gracillima Verdc.	Shrub
Labiatae	Premna hans-joachimii Verdc.	Shrub
Labiatae	Premna schliebenii Werderm.	Shrub
Labiatae	Premna serratifolia L.	Shrub
Labiatae	Premna velutina Gürke	Shrub
Labiatae	Rotheca aurantiaca (Baker) R.Fern. forma aurantiaca	Herb
Labiatae	Rotheca incisa (Klotzsch) Steane & Mabb.	Shrub
Labiatae	Rotheca myricoides (Hochst.) Steane & Mabb. var. discolor (Klotzsch) Verdc.	Shrub
Labiatae	<i>Tinnea aethiopica</i> Hook.f. subsp. <i>stolzii</i> (Robyns & Lebrun) Vollesen	Shrub
Labiatae	Vitex ? sp. nov. aff. buchananii	Shrub
Labiatae	Vitex carvalhi Gürke	Tree
Labiatae	Vitex doniana Sweet	Tree
Labiatae	Vitex mombassae Vatke	Tree
Labiatae	Vitex mossambicensis Gürke	Tree
Labiatae	Vitex cf. mossambicensis Gürke - but corolla very large	Tree
Labiatae	Vitex payos (Lour.) Merrill	Tree
Lecythidaceae	Barringtonia racemosa (L.) Spreng.	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Afzelia quanzansis Welw.	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Bauhinia tomentosa L.	Shrub
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Berlinia orientalis Brenan	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Brachystegia allenii Hutch.& Burtt Davy	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Brachystegia boehmii Taub.	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Brachystegia cf. manga De Wild.	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Brachystegia microphylla Harms	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Brachystegia spiciformis Benth.	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Brachystegia tamarindoides Benth. subsp. microphylla (Harms) Chi- kuni	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Brachystegia utilis Hutch.& Burtt Davy	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Burkea africana Hook.	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Cassia afrofistula Brenan	Shrub
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Cassia angolensis Hiern	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Dialium holtzii Harms	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	<i>Erythrophleum suaveolens</i> (Guill.& Perr.) Brenan	Tree

Family	Name	Life form
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Guibourtia schliebenii (Harms) J.Léonard	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Hymenaea verrucosa Gaertn.	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Julbernardia globiflora (Benth.) Troupin	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Mezoneuron angolense Oliv.	Liana
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Micklethwaitia carvalhoi (Harms) G.P.Lewis & Schrire	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Piliostigma thonningii (Schumach.) Milne-Redh.	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Scorodophloeus fischeri (Taub.) J.Léonard	Tree
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Senna auriculata (L.) Roxb.	Shrub
Leg.: Caesalpinioideae	Tamarindus indica L.	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia adenocalyx Brenan & Exell	Shrub
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia galpinii Burtt Davy	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia gerrardii Benth.	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia latispina J.E.Burrows & S.M.Burrows	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia latistipulata Harms	Shrub
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia nigrescens Oliv.	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia nigrescens Oliv.	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia polyacantha Willd. subsp. campylacantha (A.Rich.) Brenan	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia robusta Burch. subsp. usambarensis (Taub.) Brenan	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia rovumae Oliv.	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia senegal (L.) Willd. var. senegal	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia seyal Delile var. fistula (Schweinf.) Oliv.	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia sieberiana DC. var. sieberiana	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Acacia sieberiana DC. var. vermoesenii (De Wild.) Keay & Brenan	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Albizia adianthifolia (Schumach.) W.Wight	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Albizia forbesii Benth.	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Albizia isenbergiana (A.Rich.) E.Fourn.	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Albizia petersiana (Bolle) Oliv. subsp. petersiana	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Albizia versicolor Welw.	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Albizia zimmermannii Harms	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Amblygonocarpus andongensis (Oliv.) Exell & Torre	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Dichrostachys cinerea (L.) Wight & Arn. subsp. forbesii (Benth.) Brenan & Brummitt	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Elephantorrhiza goetzei (Harms) Harms	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Entada rheedii Spreng.	Liana
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Entada stuhlmannii (Taub.) Harms	Vine
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Mimosa busseana Harms	Shrub
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Mimosa pigra L.	Shrub
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Newtonia paucijuga (Harms) Brenan	Tree
Leg.: Mimosoideae	Pseudoprosopis euryphylla Harms	Liana
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Abrus precatorius L. subsp. africanus Verdc.	Vine
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Aeschymomene cristata Vatke var. cristata	Shrub

Family	Name	Life form
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Baphia ? sp. nov.	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Baphia macrocalyx Harms	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Cordyla africana Lour.	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Craibia zimmermannii (Harms) Dunn	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Crotalaria goodiiformis Vatke	Herb
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Crotalaria goreensis Guill.& Perr.	Herb
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Dalbergia arbutifolia Baker subsp. arbutifolia	Liana
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Dalbergia armata E.Mey.	Liana
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Dalbergia boehmii Taub. subsp. boehmii	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Dalbergia bracteolata Baker	Liana
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Dalbergia fischeri Taub.	Liana
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Dalbergia lactea Vatke	Liana
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Dalbergia melanoxylon Guill.& Perr.	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Derris trifoliata Lour.	Liana
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Eriosema parviflorum E.Mey.	Herb
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Eriosema pauciflorum Klotzsch	Herb
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Eriosema psoraleoides (Lam.) G.Don	Herb
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Erythrina haerdii Verde.	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Erythrina livingstoneana Baker	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Erythrina sacleuxii Hua	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	<i>Erythrina</i> sp. not matched at K (=Crawford 723)	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Flemingia grahamiana Wight & Arn.	Herb
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Indigofera drepanocarpa Taub.	Herb
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Indigofera schimperi Jaub.& Spach var. schimperi	Herb
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Millettia eetveldiana (Micheli) Hauman	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Millettia impressa Harms subsp. goetzeana (Harms) J.B.Gillett	Liana
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Millettia makondensis Harms	Suffrutex
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Millettia stuhlmannii Taub.	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Millettia usaramensis Taub. subsp. usaramensis var. usaramensis	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Mundulea sericea (Willd.) A.Chev.	Shrub
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Ormocarpum kirkii S.Moore	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Ormocarpum schliebenii Harms	Shrub
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Ormocarpum sennoides (Willd.) DC.	Shrub
	subsp. zanzibaricum Brenan & J.B.Gillett	
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Pericopsis angolensis (Baker) Meewen	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Philenoptera bussei (Harms) Schrire	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Platysepalum inopinatum Harms	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Pterocarpus megalocarpus Harms	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Swartzia madagascariensis Desv.	Tree
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Tephrosia noctiflora Baker	Shrub
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Vigna luteola (Jacq.) Benth.	Vine

Family	Name	Life form
Leg.: Papilionoideae	Xeroderris stuhlmannii (Taub.) Mendonça & E.P.Sousa	Tree
Linaceae	Hugonia busseana Engl.	Shrub
Linaceae	Hugonia grandiflora N.Robson	Shrub
Linaceae	Hugonia orientalis Engl.	Shrub
Loganiaceae	Mostuea brunonis Didr.	Shrub
Loganiaceae	Mostuea microphylla Gilg	Shrub
Loganiaceae	Strychnos cocculoides Baker	Tree
Loganiaceae	Strychnos henningsii Gilg	Tree
Loganiaceae	Strychnos madagascariensis Poir.	Tree
Loganiaceae	Strychnos myrtoides Gilg & Busse	Shrub
Loganiaceae	Strychnos panganensis Gilg	Liana
Loganiaceae	Strychnos cf. spinosa Lam.	Tree
Loganiaceae	Strychnos xylophylla Gilg	Tree
Loranthaceae	Agelanthus cf. zizyphifolius (Engl.) Polh.& Wiens	Parasite
Loranthaceae	Englerina inaequilatera (Engl.) Gilli	Parasite
Loranthaceae	Erianthemum lindense (Sprague) Danser	Parasite
Loranthaceae	Helixanthera kirkii (Oliv.) Danser	Parasite
Lythraceae	Ammannia auriculata Willd.	Herb
Malphigiaceae	Acridocarpus chloropterus Oliv.	Shrub
Malphigiaceae	Acridocarpus natalitius A.Juss. var. natalitius	Shrub
Malvaceae	Gossypioides kirkii (Mast.) J.B.Hutch.	Shrub
Malvaceae	Hibiscus migeodii Exell	Herb
Malvaceae	Hibiscus platycalyx Mast.	Shrub
Malvaceae	Hibiscus surattensis L.	Herb
Malvaceae	Hibiscus zanzibaricus Cufod.	Herb
Malvaceae	Pavonia leptocalyx (Sond.) Ulbr.	Herb
Malvaceae	Thespesia mossambicensis (Exell & Hillc.) Fryxell	Shrub
Malvaceae	Urena lobata L. var. lobata	Shrub
Melastomataceae	Antherotoma debilis (Sond.) JacqFél.	Herb
Melastomataceae	Memecylon flavovirens Baker	Shrub
Melastomataceae	Memecylon natalense Markgr.	Shrub
Melastomataceae	Memecylon torrei A.Fern.& R.Fern.	Shrub
Melastomataceae	Warneckea sansibarica (Taub.) JacqFél.	Tree
Melastomataceae	Warneckea cf. sessilicarpa (A.Fern.& R.Fern.) JacqFél.	Shrub
Melastomataceae	Warneckea sousae (A.Fern.& R.Fern.) A.E.van Wyk	Tree
Melastomataceae	Warneckea sp. nov.	Shrub
Meliaceae	Ekebergia capensis Sparrm.	Tree
Meliaceae	Pseudobersama mossambicensis (Sim) Verdc.	Tree
Meliaceae	Trichilia ? sp. nov.	Shrub
Meliaceae	Trichilia emetica Vahl	Tree
Meliaceae	Turraea robusta Gürke	Tree

Family	Name	Life form
Meliaceae	Turraea wakefieldii Oliv.	Tree
Meliaceae	Xylocarpus granatum J.Köenig	Tree
Menispermaceae	Jateorhiza palmata (Lam.) Miers	Vine
Menispermaceae	Triclisia sacleuxii (Pierre) Diels	Vine
Molluginaceae	Glinus lotoides L. var. lotoides	Herb
Molluginaceae	Glinus oppositifolius (L.) DC. var. lanatus Hauman	Herb
Montiniaceae	Grevea eggelingii Milne-Redh. var. echinocarpa Mendes	Shrub
Moraceae	Bosqueiopsis gilletii De Wild.& T.Durand	Shrub
Moraceae	Dorstenia psilurus Welw. var. psilurus	Geophyte
Moraceae	Ficus capreifolia Delile	Tree
Moraceae	Ficus ingens Miq.	Tree
Moraceae	Ficus sycomorus L. subsp. sycomorus	Tree
Moraceae	Maclura africana (Bureau) Corner	Shrub
Myrtaceae	Eugenia capensis (Eckl.& Zeyh.) Sond. subsp. multiflora Verdc.	Shrub
Myrtaceae	Syzygium guineense (Willd.) DC. subsp. guineense	Tree
Ochnaceae	Brackenridgea zanguebarica Oliv.	Tree
Ochnaceae	Ochna ? sp. nov.	Suffrutex
Ochnaceae	Ochna kirkii Oliv.	Tree
Ochnaceae	Ochna mossambicensis Klotzsch	Shrub
Ochnaceae	Ochna ovata F.Hoffm.	Shrub
Ochnaceae	Ochna polyneura Gilg	Tree
Ochnaceae	Ochna cf. puberula N.K.B.Robson	Tree
Ochnaceae	Ochna cf. rovumensis Gilg	Tree
Olacaceae	Olax dissitiflora Oliv.	Shrub
Olacaceae	Olax pentandra Sleumer	Tree
Olacaceae	Ximenia caffra Sond. var. natalensis Sond.	Shrub
Oleaceae	Jasminum stenolobum Rolfe	Shrub
Oleaceae	Schrebera trichoclada Welw.	Tree
Onagraceae	Ludwigia cf. stolonifera (Guill.& Perr.) Raven	Herb
Onagraceae	Ludwigia leptocarpa (Nutt.) Hara	Herb
Opiliaceae	Opilia amentacea Roxb.	Liana
Opiliaceae	<i>Opilia celtidifolia</i> (Guill.& Perr.) Walp.	Liana
Opiliaceae	Pentarhopalopilia umbellulata (Baill.) Hiepko	Shrub
Passifloraceae	Adenia gummifera (Harv.) Harms var. gummifera	Vine
Passifloraceae	Adenia kirkii (Mast.) Engl.	Vine
Passifloraceae	Adenia panduriformis Engl.	Vine
Passifloraceae	Paropsia braunii Gilg	Tree
Passifloraceae	Schlechterina mitostemmatoides Harms	Vine
Pedaliaceae	Dicerocaryum zanguebaricum (Lour.) Merr.	Herb
Polygalaceae	Carpolobia goetzei Gürke	Shrub
Polygalaceae	Polygala goetzei Gürke	Herb

Family	Name	Life form
Polygalaceae	Polygala sansibarensis Gürke	Herb
Polygalaceae	Polygala stenopetala Klotzsch subsp. stenopetala	Herb
Polygalaceae	Securidaca longepedunculata Fresen.	Shrub
Polygonaceae	Oxygonum buchananii (Dammer) J.B.Gillett	Herb
Polygonaceae	Persicaria madagascariensis (Meisn.) S.Ortiz & Paiva	Herb
Portulacaceae	Talinum tenuissimum Dinter	Geophyte
Portulacaceae	Talinum crispatulum Dinter	Geophyte
Ptaeroxylaceae	Ptaeroxylon obliquum (Thunb.) Radlk.	Tree
Rhamnaceae	Berchemia discolor (Klotzsch) Hemsl.	Tree
Rhamnaceae	Colubrina asiatica (L.) Brongn. var. asiatica	Liana
Rhamnaceae	Gouania scandens (Gaertn.) R.B.Drumm.	Liana
Rhizophoraceae	Bruguiera gymnorhiza (L.) Lam.	Tree
Rhizophoraceae	Cassipourea cf. euryoides Alston	Tree
Rhizophoraceae	Cassipourea mossambicensis (Brehmer) Alston	Tree
Rhizophoraceae	Ceriops tagal (Perr.) C.B.Rob.	Tree
Rhizophoraceae	Rhizophora mucronata Lam.	Tree
Rubiaceae	Afrocanthium lactescens (Hiern) Lantz	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Afrocanthium racemulosum (S.Moore) Lantz	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Afrocanthium pseudoverticillatum (S.Moore) Lantz	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Agathisanthemum bojeri Klotzsch subsp. bojeri	Herb
Rubiaceae	Bullockia setiflora (Hiern) Razafin.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	? Canthium mombazense Baill.	Tree
Rubiaceae	Caturanegam cf. stenocarpa Bridson =Nuvunga 684	Tree
Rubiaceae	Catunaregam ? swynnertonii (S.Moore) Bridson	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Catunaregam stenocarpa Bridson	Tree
Rubiaceae	Chassalia umbraticola Vatke	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Chazaliella abrupta (Hiern) E.M.A.Petit & Verdc.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Coffea (Psilanthus) sp. A of FTEA	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Coffea schliebenii Bridson	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Coptosperma littorale (Hiern) Degreef	Tree
Rubiaceae	Coptosperma nigrescens Hook.f.	Tree
Rubiaceae	Coptosperma supra-axillare (Hemsl.) Degreef	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Craterispermum schweinfurthii Hiern	Tree
Rubiaceae	Cremaspora triflora (Thonn.) K.Schum.	Shrub
	subsp. confluens (K.Schum.) Verdc.	
Rubiaceae	Crossopteryx febrifuga (G.Don) Benth.	Tree
Rubiaceae	Cuviera semsei Verdc.	Tree
Rubiaceae	Didymosalpinx callianthus J.E.Burrows & S.M.Burrows sp. nov.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Gardenia ternifolia Schumach.& Thonn. subsp. jovis-tonantis (Welw.) Verdc. var. jovis-tonantis (Welw.) Aubrév.	Tree
Rubiaceae	Gardenia transvenulosa Verdc.	Shrub

Family	Name	Life form
Rubiaceae	Heinsia crinita (Afzel.) G.Taylor	Shrub
	subsp. parviflora (K.Schum.& K.Krause) Verdc.	
Rubiaceae	Heinsia zanzibarica (Bojer) Verdc.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Hymenodictyon parvifolium Oliv. subsp. parvifolium	Tree
Rubiaceae	Ixora narcissodora K.Schum.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Keetia gueinzii (Sond.) Bridson	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Keetia zanzibarica (Klotzsch) Bridson subsp. zanzibarica	Tree
Rubiaceae	Kraussia kirkii (Hook.f.) Bullock	Tree
Rubiaceae	Leptactina delagoensis K.Schum. subsp. delagoensis	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Leptactina papyrophloea Verdc.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Multidentia exserta Bridson subsp. exserta	Tree
Rubiaceae	Mussaenda arcuata Poir.	Tree
Rubiaceae	Oxyanthus biflorus J.E.Burrows & S.M.Burrows sp. nov.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Oxyanthus sp. A of FZ	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Oxyanthus zanguebaricus (Hiern) Bridson	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Pavetta decumbens K.Schum.& K.Krause	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Pavetta lindina Bremek.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Pavetta lutambensis Bremek.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Pavetta macrosepala Hiern var. macrosepala	Tree
Rubiaceae	Pavetta uniflora Bremek.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Pentodon pentandrus (Schumach.& Thonn.) Vatke var. minor Bremek.	Herb
Rubiaceae	Polysphaeria cf. lanceolata Hiern subsp. lanceolata /	Tree
	P. multiflora Hiern subsp. pubescens Verdc.	
Rubiaceae	Polysphaeria multiflora Hiern vel aff.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Polysphaeria ? sp. nov.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Psilanthus sp. nov. cf. sp. A of FTEA (especially Luke 10197)	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Psychotria capensis (Eckl.) Vatke	Tree
	subsp. <i>riparia</i> (K.Schum.& Krause) Verdc. var. <i>riparia</i>	
Rubiaceae	Psychotria kirkii Hiern (if distinct from P. punctata)	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Psychotria linearisepala Petit	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Psychotria mahonii C.H.Wright	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Psychotria pumila Hiern var. pumila	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Psydrax kaessneri (S.Moore) Bridson	Tree
Rubiaceae	Psydrax livida (Hiern) Bridson	Tree
Rubiaceae	Psydrax ? martinii (Dunkley) Bridson	Tree
Rubiaceae	Psydrax micans (Bullock) Bridson	Tree
Rubiaceae	Psydrax obovata (Eckl.& Zeyh.) Bridson	Tree
Rubiaceae	Pyrostria bibracteata (Baker) Cavaco	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Pyrostria cf. phyllanthoidea (Baill.) Bridson	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Pyrostria sp. D of FTEA	Shrub
Rubiaceae	<i>Pyrostria ?</i> sp. nov. = Luke 9724 (Tanzania)	Shrub

Family	Name	Life form
Rubiaceae	Rhodopentas parvifolia (Hiern) Kårehed & B.Bremer	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Rothmannia macrosiphon (Engl.) Bridson (probably - in bud)	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Rothmannia manganjae (Hiern) Keay	Tree
Rubiaceae	Rutidea fuscescens Hiern subsp. fuscescens	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Rytigynia celastroides (Baill.) Verdc.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	<i>Rytigynia</i> cf. <i>umbellulata</i> (Hiern) Robyns =de Koning et al. <i>9759 of FZ</i>	Tree
Rubiaceae	Tarenna junodii (Schinz) Bremek.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Tarenna pavettoides (Harv.) Sim subsp. affinis (K.Schum.) Bridson	Tree
Rubiaceae	Tarenna pembensis J.E.Burrows	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Tarenna sp. 53 of Degreef =Bidgood et al. 1357	Tree
Rubiaceae	Triainolepis africana Hook.f. subsp. africana	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Triainolepis africana Hook.f. subsp. hildebrandtii (Vatke) Verdc.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Tricalysia coriacea (Benth.) Hiern subsp. nyassae (Hiern) Bridson	Tree
Rubiaceae	Tricalysia pallens Hiern	Tree
Rubiaceae	Tricalysia schliebenii Robbr.	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Tricalysia semidecidua Bridson	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Tricalysia sp. A of FZ	Tree
Rubiaceae	Tricalysia sp. B of FZ	Shrub
Rubiaceae	Vangueria cf. randii S.Moore =Torre & Paiva 11706 (not at K)	Tree
Rubiaceae	Vangueria cf. randii S.Moore subsp. vollesenii Verdc.	Tree
Rubiaceae	Vangueria infausta Burch. subsp. infausta	Tree
Rubiaceae	Vangueriopsis lancifolia (Hiern) Robyns	Tree
Rutaceae	Clausena anisata (Willd.) Benth.	Shrub
Rutaceae	Vepris cf. allenii I.Verd.	Tree
Rutaceae	Vepris lanceolata (Lam.) G.Don	Tree
Rutaceae	Vepris sansibarensis (Engl.) Mziray	Tree
Rutaceae	<i>Vepris</i> cf. <i>stolzii</i> I.Verd.	Tree
Rutaceae	Vepris ? sp. nov.	Tree
Rutaceae	Zanthoxylum holtzianum (Engl.) P.G.Waterman var. holtzianum	Tree
Rutaceae	Zanthoxylum lepreurii Guill.& Perr.	Tree
Rutaceae	Zanthoxylum lindense (Engl.) Kokwaro	Tree
Salvadoraceae	Dobera loranthifolia (Warb.) Harms	Tree
Salvadoraceae	Salvadora persica L. var. persica	Shrub
Sapindaceae	Allophylus africanus P.Beauv. var. africanus	Shrub
Sapindaceae	<i>Allophylus rubifolius</i> (A.Rich.) Engl. var. <i>alnifolius</i> (Baker) Friis & Vollesen	Shrub
Sapindaceae	Allophylus tanzaniensis F.G.Davies	Shrub
Sapindaceae	Blighia unijugata Baker	Tree
Sapindaceae	Cardiospermum halicacabum L.	Vine
Sapindaceae	Deinbollia ? sp. nov.	Shrub

Family	Name	Life form
Sapindaceae	Glenniea africana (Radkl.) Leenh.	Tree
Sapindaceae	Haplocoelum inoploeum Radlk.	Tree
Sapindaceae	Lepisanthes senegalensis (Poir.) Leenh.	Tree
Sapindaceae	Macphersonia gracilis O.Hoffm. var. hildebrandtii (O.Hoffm.) Capuron	Tree
Sapindaceae	Pancovia golungensis (Hiern) Exell & Mendonça – bijugate form	Shrub
Sapindaceae	Pancovia holtzii Radlk. subsp. holtzii	Shrub
Sapotaceae	Inhambanella henriquesii (Engl.& Warb.) Dubard	Tree
Sapotaceae	Manilkara discolor (Sond.) J.H.Hemsl.	Tree
Sapotaceae	Manilkara mochisia (Baker) Dubard	Tree
Sapotaceae	Manilkara sansibarensis (Engl.) Dubard	Tree
Sapotaceae	Mimusops obtusifolia Lam.	Tree
Sapotaceae	Synsepalum brevipes (Baker) T.D.Penn.	Tree
Sapotaceae	Vitellariopsis kirkii (Baker) Dubard	Tree
Scrophulariaceae	Alectra orobanchoides Benth. – ?aberrant form	Herb
Scrophulariaceae	Buchnera leptostachya Benth.	Herb
Scrophulariaceae	Scoparia dulcis L.	Herb
Scrophulariaceae	Striga forbesii Benth.	Herb
Scrophulariaceae	Striga pubiflora Klotzsch	Herb
Scrophulariaceae	Torenia thouarsii (Cham.& Schltdl.) Kuntze	Herb
Simaroubaceae	Harrisonia abyssinica Oliv.	Tree
Solanaceae	Solanum catombelense Peyr.	Herb
Solanaceae	Solanum richardii Dunal	Herb
Sonneratiaceae	Sonneratia alba Sm.	Tree
Sterculiaceae	Cola ? discoglypremnophylla Brenan & A.P.D.Jones	Tree
Sterculiaceae	Cola ? sp. nov. 1 aff. clavata Mast.	Tree
Sterculiaceae	<i>Cola</i> ? sp. nov. <i>2</i> aff. <i>clavata</i> Mast.	Tree
Sterculiaceae	Dombeya acutangula Cav.	Tree
Sterculiaceae	Dombeya kirkii Mast	Tree
Sterculiaceae	Dombeya shupangae K.Schum.	Tree
Sterculiaceae	Hildegardia migeodii (Exell) Kosterm.	Tree
Sterculiaceae	Melochia corchorifolia L.	Herb
Sterculiaceae	Sterculia africana (Lour.) Fiori	Tree
Sterculiaceae	Sterculia quinqueloba (Garcke) K.Schum.	Tree
Sterculiaceae	Sterculia schliebenii Mildbr.	Tree
Гhymelaeaceae	Synaptolepis alternifolia Oliv.	Shrub
Гhymelaeaceae	Synaptolepis kirkii Oliv.	Shrub
Гhymelaeaceae	Synaptolepis oliveriana Gilg	Liana
Filiaceae	Carpodiptera africana Mast.	Tree
Гііасеае	Grewia conocarpa K.Schum.	Tree
Гііасеае	Grewia forbesii K.Schum.	Shrub
Гіlіасеае	Grewia glandulosa Vahl	Shrub

Family	Name	Life form
Tiliaceae	Grewia holstii Burret	Shrub
Tiliaceae	<i>Grewia</i> cf. <i>holtzii</i> Burret	Tree
Tiliaceae	Grewia leptopus Ulbr.	Tree
Tiliaceae	Grewia limae Wild	Tree
Tiliaceae	Grewia microcarpa K.Schum.	Shrub
Tiliaceae	Grewia stuhlmannii K.Schum.	Shrub
Tiliaceae	Grewia vaughanii Exell	Tree
Tiliaceae	Triumfetta cf. rhomboidea Jacq.	Herb
Turneraceae	Tricliceras brevicaule (Urb.) R.Fern. var. rosulatum (Urb.) R.Fern.	Herb
Turneraceae	Tricliceras longepedunculatum (Mast.) R.Fern.	Herb
Ulmaceae	Trema orientalis (L.) Blume	Tree
Umbelliferae	Centella asiatica (L.) Urb.	Herb
Verbenaceae	Lippia javanica (Burm.f.) Spreng.	Shrub
Verbenaceae	Phyla nodiflora (L.) Greene	Herb
Violaceae	Hybanthus enneaspermum (L.) F.Müll. var. cf. caffer (Sond) N.Robson	Herb
Violaceae	Rinorea angustifolia (Thouars) Baill. subsp. ardisiiflora (Oliv.) Grey-Wilson	Tree
Violaceae	Rinorea arborea (Thouars) Baill.	Tree
Violaceae	Rinorea elliptica (Oliv.) Kuntze	Tree
Violaceae	Rinorea ferruginea Engl.	Tree
Violaceae	Rinorea ilicifolia (Oliv.) Kuntze var. ilicifolia	Shrub
Violaceae	Rinorea welwitschii (Oliv.) Kuntze subsp. tanzanica Grey-Wilson	Shrub
Viscaceae	Viscum gracile Polh.& Wiens	Parasite
Vitaceae	Ampelocissus obtusata (Baker) Planch. subsp. kirkiana (Planch.) Wild & R.B.Drumm.	Vine
Vitaceae	Cissus integrifolia (Baker) Planch.	Vine
Vitaceae	Cissus phymatocarpa Masinde & L.E.Newton	Vine
Vitaceae	Cissus sp. aff. quadrangularis L.	Vine
Vitaceae	Cissus sylvicola Masinde & L.E.Newton	Vine
Vitaceae	<i>Rhoicissus tridentata</i> (L.f.) Wild & R.B.Drumm. subsp. <i>cuneifolia</i> (Eckl.& Zeyh.) Orton	Vine

ANNEX 3.

New plant species and records resulting from recent coastal forest collections, with indications of distribution pattern and endemism. Taxa that were first recorded from collections not directly associated with the "Our Planet Reviewed" project are marked with an asterisk.

Localities: HC=Hunters' Concession; Lup=Lupangua; MRov=Mocímboa do Rovuma; Nang=Nangade; Nego=Negomano; NR=Nhica do Rovuma; Pal=Palma; Pund=Pundanhar; Q=Quiterajo

NEW/UNDESCRIBED SPECIES (35)

	¥7 1 '	0.01
ANNONACEAE	Xylopia sp. nov.	Q, Pal
ANNONACEAE	Xylopia sp. A of FTEA *	Pal, HC
ARACEAE	<i>Stylochaeton</i> sp. not matched (uncertain status)	Q
ASPARAGACEAE	Asparagus ?sp. nov.	Q
CELASTRACEAE	Pleurostylia ?sp. nov. aff. serrulata Loes.	Pal, NR
COMPOSITAE	Vernonia ?sp. nov. aff. inhacensis G.V.Pope	Pal
COMPOSITAE	<i>Vernonia</i> ?sp. nov. 2	NR
CONVOLVULACEAE	<i>Ipomoea</i> ?sp. nov.	NR
EUPHORBIACEAE	Euphorbia ?sp. nov. aff. ambrosae L.C.Leach var. spinosa L.C.Leach	Q
FLACOURTIACEAE	<i>Casearia</i> ?sp. nov.	NR
LABIATAE	Vitex ?sp. nov. aff. buchananii	Pal, NR, Pund
LABIATAE	<i>Vitex</i> cf. <i>mossambicensis</i> Gürke but corolla v. large	Q
LEG: PAPILION	Baphia ?sp. nov.	Ра
LEG: PAPILION	Erythrina ?sp. nov.	Q, Lup
	not matched at K in FTEA/FZ regions	
MELASTOMATACEAE	<i>Warneckea</i> sp. nov.	Q
MELIACEAE	Trichilia ?sp. nov.	Nang, Pund
OCHNACEAE	Ochna ?sp. nov.	Pal, NR
RUBIACEAE	?Chassalia cf. umbraticola Vatke	Pal
	thickened inflorescence axis	
RUBIACEAE	Didymosalpinx callianthus J.E.& S.M.Burrows, sp. nov.	NR
RUBIACEAE	<i>Oxyanthus</i> sp. A of FZ *	Q, Pal
RUBIACEAE	Oxyanthus biflorus J.E.& S.M.Burrows, sp. nov. *	NR
	(=Oxyanthus cf. sp. A of FTEA)	
RUBIACEAE	<i>Polysphaeria</i> ?sp. nov.	NR
RUBIACEAE	Psilanthus ?sp. nov.	Q
	cf. sp. A of FTEA, esp. Luke 10197	
	genus new to Moz and FZ, but to be sunk in Coffea	
RUBIACEAE	<i>Pyrostria</i> sp. B of FZ *	Q
RUBIACEAE	<i>Pyrostria</i> sp. D of FTEA *	NR, Nang
RUBIACEAE	<i>Pyrostria</i> ?sp. nov. = Luke 9724 (Tanzania) *	Nang
RUBIACEAE	<i>Rytigynia</i> cf. <i>umbellulata</i> (Hiern) Robyns *	Q
	= de Koning et al. 9759 of FZ	
	0 ,,0,	

RUBIACEAE	<i>Tarenna</i> sp. 53 of Degreef * = Bidgood et al. 1357	Q
RUBIACEAE	Tricalysia sp. A of FZ *	Q
RUBIACEAE	Tricalysia sp. B of FZ *	Q
RUTACEAE	<i>Vepris</i> sp. nov. *	Q
	(= Müller & Pope 1935 from Zambezia)	
RUTACEAE	Zanthoxylum lepreurii Guill. & Perr. ?var./subsp. nov.	Q
SAPINDACEAE	Deinbollia ?sp. nov. * (= Luke et al. 10131 from Mueda)	Q
STERCULIACEAE	Cola sp. nov. 1 aff. clavata Mast.	HC
STERCULIACEAE	Cola ?sp. nov. 2 aff. clavata Mast.	HC

NEW RECORDS: MOZAMBIQUE (67)

ACANTHACEAE	Lepidagathis plantaginea Mildbr.	Ngapa-Nego
ACANTHACEAE	Whitfieldia orientalis Vollesen	Nhica/Mueda
AMARYLLIDACEAE	Crinum aurantiacum Lehmiller	Q
ANACARDIACEAE	Lannea schweinfurthii (Engl.) Engl.	Q
	var. acutifolia (Engl.) Kokwaro	Ŷ
ANNONACEAE	Artabotrys modestus Diels	Q
ANNONACEAE	subsp. <i>macranthus</i> Verdc.	Q
ANNONACEAE	Letowianthus stellatus Diels	Q
	new genus record for Moz & FZ	Y Y
ANNONACEAE	Monanthotaxis faulknerae Verdc.	Pal
ANNONACEAE	Monanthotaxis trichantha (Diels) Verdc.	Pal
ANNONACEAE	Monodora minor Engl.& Diels *	Pal
ANTHERICACEAE	Chlorophytum amplexicaule Baker	Lup
	(if distinct from <i>C. blepharophyllum</i>)	Ĩ
APOCYNACEAE	Baissea myrtifolia (Benth.) Pichon *	Nang
APOCYNACEAE	Cryptolepis hypoglauca K.Schum.	Q
ARACEAE	Anchomanes abbreviatus Engl.	Macomia, HC
ARACEAE	Culcasia orientalis Mayo	NR
ARACEAE	Stylochaeton euryphyllus Mildbr. *	Q
ARECACEAE	Hyphaene petersiana Mart.	Ngapa-Nego
BALANITACEAE	Balanites maughamii Sprague	Pal, NR
	subsp. <i>acuta</i> Sands	
BURSERACEAE	Commiphora fulvotomentosa Engl. *	Q
BURSERACEAE	Commiphora pteleifolia Engl.	NR
CAPPARACEAE	Maerua bussei (Gilg & Gilg-Ben) Wilczek *	HC
CAPPARACEAE	Ritchiea capparoides (Andr.) Britton	Q, Pal
	var. capparoides	
CELASTRACEAE	Elaeodendron buchananii (Loes.) Loes.	Mucojo-Macomia
COMPOSITAE	Vernonia zanzibarensis Less.	Mueda
CONNARACEAE	Vismianthus punctatus Mildbr. *	Mueda, Q
CUCURBITACEAE	Peponium leucanthum (Gilg) Cogn.	Pund

DRACAENACEAE	Sansevieria cf. metallica Gérôme & Labroy	Pal
EBENACEAE	Diospyros kabuyeana F.White *	Pal, NR, Pund
EBENACEAE	Diospyros magogoana F.White	Pal
EBENACEAE	Diospyros shimbaensis F.White	Pal
EUPHORBIACEAE		Pal
	Croton polytrichus Pax subsp. polytrichus	
EUPHORBIACEAE	Drypetes sclerophylla Mildbr.	Q
EUPHORBIACEAE	Omphalea mansfieldiana Mildbr.	Q
LABIATAE	Orthosiphon scedastophyllus A.J.Paton	Q
LABIATAE	Premna gracillima Verdc.	Q
LABIATAE	Premna hans-joachimii Verdc.	HC, Nang
	? plot voucher 2008	
LEG: CAESALP	Scorodophloeus fischeri (Taub.) J.Léonard	HC, Nang
LEG: CAESALP	Senna auriculata (L.) Roxb.	Pal
LEG: MIMOSOID	<i>Newtonia paucijuga</i> (Harms) Brenan	Q
LEG: PAPILION	<i>Dalbergia lactea</i> Vatke	Pal
LEG: PAPILION	<i>Erythrina haerdii</i> Verdc.	Diaca
LEG: PAPILION	<i>Erythrina sacleuxii</i> Hua	Pal
LOGANIACEAE	Strychnos xylophylla Gilg	Q
MYRTACEAE	Eugenia capensis (Eckl.& Zeyh.) Sond.	Pal, NR
	subsp. <i>multiflora</i> Verdc.	
OCHNACEAE	Ochna ovata F.Hoffm.	Lup
ORCHIDACEAE	Eulophia acutilabra Summerh.	Pal
ORCHIDACEAE	Eulophia guineensis Lindl.	Pal
ORCHIDACEAE	Microcoelia megalorrhiza (Rchb.f.) Summerh.	Q
ORCHIDACEAE	Microcoelia physophora (Rchb.f.) Summerh.	Q
ORCHIDACEAE	Nervilia bicarinata (Blume) Schltr.	Q
PASSIFLORACEAE	Adenia kirkii (Mast.) Engl.	Q
RUBIACEAE	Coffea schliebenii Bridson	NR
	(Coffea sp. D of FTEA)	
RUBIACEAE	Gardenia transvenulosa Verdc. *	Q, Nang, NR, Pal
RUBIACEAE	Kraussia kirkii (Hook.f.) Bullock	Q, NR
RUBIACEAE	Leptactina papyrophloea Verdc. *	Pal, Q
RUBIACEAE	Pavetta lindina Bremek.	Q, Pal
RUBIACEAE	Rhodopentas parvifolia (Hiern) Kårehed & B.Bremer	Pund, Nang
RUBIACEAE	Rothmannia macrosiphon (Engl.) Bridson *	Pal
RUBIACEAE	Vangueria cf. randii S.Moore	NR
RUDIACEAE	subsp. vollesenii Verdc.	INIX
RUTACEAE	Vepris sansibarensis (Engl.) Mziray	0
RUTACEAE		Q Rol O
SAPINDACEAE	Zanthoxylum lindense (Engl.) Kokwaro	Pal, Q
	Haplocoelum inoploeum Radlk.	Q
THYMELAEACEAE	Synaptolepis kirkii Oliv. sensu stricto	Q, NR
TILIACEAE	Grewia stuhlmannii K.Schum.	Macomia, HC
VIOLACEAE	Rinorea welwitschii (Oliv.) Kuntze	Nang-Mueda
	subsp. <i>tanzanica</i> Grey-Wilson	Del
VISCACEAE	Viscum gracile Polh. & Wiens	Pal
VITACEAE	Cissus phymatocarpa Masinde & L.E.Newton	Mucojo-Macomia
VITACEAE	<i>Cissus sylvicola</i> Masinde & L.E.Newton	Q

NEW RECORDS: MOZAMBIQUE – CABO DELGADO (37)

		2
ACANTHACEAE	Justicia anagalloides (Nees) T.Anders.	Q
ANNONACEAE	Xylopia aethiopica (Dunal) A.Rich.	Mueda
APOCYNACEAE	Aspidoglossum biflorum E.Mey.	Pal
APOCYNACEAE	Cynanchum viminale L.	HC
	subsp. <i>suberosum</i> (Meve & Liede) Goyder	
APOCYNACEAE	Marsdenia cynanchoides Schltr.	Q, Pal
APOCYNACEAE	Schizozygia coffaeoides Baill.	Pund
APOCYNACEAE	Tacazzea apiculata Oliv.	Pal
ARACEAE	Gonatopus petiolulatus (Peter) Bogner *	HC
BORAGINACEAE	Coldenia procumbens L.	Q, Rovuma
BURSERACEAE	Commiphora africana (A.Rich.) Engl. var . africana	Q
CARYOPHYLLACEAE	Polycarpon prostratum (Forssk.)	Pal
	Aschers.& Schweinf.	
CELASTRACEAE	Brexia madagascariensis (Lam.) Ker-Gawl.	Pal
COMBRETACEAE	Combretum butyrosum (Bertol.f.) Tul	Q
COMBRETACEAE	Pteleopsis barbosae Exell (new to CD)	Macomia-Mucojo
DENNSTAEDTIACEAE	Blotiella natalensis (Hook.) R.M.Tryon	Mueda
EUPHORBIACEAE	Caperonia stuhlmannii Pax	NR
EUPHORBIACEAE	Croton menyarthii Pax	Nego, Q
EUPHORBIACEAE	Drypetes arguta (Müll.Arg.) Hutch.	Q
EUPHORBIACEAE	Euphorbia ambroseae L.C.Leach	Q
	var. spinosa L.C.Leach	-
EUPHORBIACEAE	Oldfieldia somalensis (Chiov.) Milne-Redh.	Nang/HC
EUPHORBIACEAE	Phyllanthus pinnatus (Wight) G.L.Webster	Nego
LEG: MIMOSOID	Albizia zimmermannii Harms	Mueda
LEG: PAPILION	<i>Vigna luteola</i> (Jacq.) Benth.	Q
LOGANIACEAE	Strychnos panganensis Gilg	Q
LORANTHACEAE	Englerina inaequilatera (Engl.) Gilli	Pal
MALPHIGIACEAE	Acridocarpus natalitius A.Juss.	NR
	var. natalitius	
MELIACEAE	Pseudobersama mossambicensis (Sim) Verdc.	Pal
MENISPERMACEAE	Jateorhiza palmata (Lam.) Miers	Q
POLYGALACEAE	Polygala sansibarensis Gürke	NR
PTAEROXYLACEAE	Ptaeroxylon obliquum (Thunb.) Radkl.	Pal
RUBIACEAE	Pavetta uniflora Bremek.	Q
RUTACEAE	Vepris lanceolata (Lam.) G.Don	Pal
SAPINDACEAE	Macphersonia gracilis O.Hoffm.	Pal
	var. hildebrandtii (O.Hoffm.) Capuron	
SOLANACEAE	Solanum catombelense Peyr.	Q
STERCULIACEAE	Hildegardia migeodii (Exell) Kosterm.	Lup
VIOLACEAE	Rinorea ferruginea Engl. *	Mueda
VITACEAE	Ampelocissus obtusata (Baker) Planch.	Q
	subsp. <i>kirkiana</i> (Planch.) Wild & R.B.Drumm.	

LOCAL ENDEMICS - MOZAMBIQUE: N ONLY (31)

ANNONACEAE	Hexalobus mossambicensis N.Robson	НС
ANNONACEAE	<i>Xylopia</i> sp. nov.	Q, Pal
APOCYNACEAE	Carvalhoa campanulata K.Schum. sensu stricto	Pal
	endemic local form with auriculate base to leaf	i ui
ARACEAE	Stylochaeton sp. not matched (uncertain status)	Q
ASPARAGACEAE	Asparagus ?sp. nov.	Q
CAPPARACEAE	<i>Maerua andradae</i> Wild	Diaca, Macomia
CELASTRACEAE	Pleurostylia ?sp. nov. aff. serrulata Loes.	Pal, NR
COMBRETACEAE	Combretum stocksii Sprague	Nang, Mueda
COMBRETACEAE	Pteleopsis barbosae Exell	Macomia-Mucojo
COMPOSITAE	Vernonia ?sp. nov. aff. inhacensis G.V.Pope	Pal
CONVOLVULACEAE	<i>Ipomoea</i> ?sp. nov.	NR
CUCURBITACEAE	Coccinea subglabra C.Jeffrey	HC
ERYTHROXYLACEAE	Nectaropetalum ? carvalhoi Engl.	Q
	if so, then 2nd record, and fls with long style	
FLACOURTIACEAE	<i>Casearia</i> ?sp. nov.	NR
LABIATAE	<i>Vitex</i> ?sp. nov. aff. <i>buchananii</i>	Pal, NR, Pund
LABIATAE	Vitex cf. mossambicensis Gürke, but corolla v. large	Q
LEG: CAESALP	Micklethwaitia carvalhoi (Harms) G.P.Lewis & Schrire	Q
LEG: PAPILION	Baphia ?sp. nov.	Pal
LEG: PAPILION	<i>Erythrina</i> ?sp. nov. not matched at K	Q, Lup
MALVACEAE	Thespesia mossambicensis (Exell & Hillc.) Fryxell	Q
MELASTOMATACEAE	<i>Warneckea</i> sp. nov.	Q
MELIACEAE	<i>Trichilia</i> ?sp. nov.	Nang-Pund
OCHNACEAE	Ochna ?sp. nov.	Pal, NR
RUBIACEAE	Psilanthus sp. nov. cf. sp. A of FTEA	Q
	(especially Luke 10197)	
RUBIACEAE	<i>Pyrostria</i> sp. B of FZ	Q
RUBIACEAE	Tarenna pembensis J.E.Burrows	Pemba, Macomia, Mossuril
RUBIACEAE	<i>Tricalysia</i> sp. A of FZ	Q (and Moz Z)
RUBIACEAE	Tricalysia sp. B of FZ	Q
RUTACEAE	Zanthoxylum lepreurii Guill.& Perr. var./subsp. nov.?	Q
SAPINDACEAE	Deinbollia ?sp. nov.	Q
	(= Luke et al. 10131 from Mueda)	
TILIACEAE	<i>Grewia limae</i> Wild	Q, NR

LOCAL ENDEMICS – MOZAMBIQUE: N & TANZANIA T8 (53)

ANNONACEAE	Dielsiothamnus divaricatus (Diels) R.E.Fr.	Mueda (T8, SMal)
ANNONACEAE	Monanthotaxis trichantha (Diels) Verdc.	Pal
ANNONACEAE	Monodora minor Engl. & Diels	Mueda, Pal (T6,8)
ANNONACEAE	Xylopia collina Diels	Pal
ANNONACEAE	<i>Xylopia</i> sp. A of FTEA	Pal, HC

APOCYNACEAE	Carvalhoa campanulata K.Schum.	Q, Pal (1 coll T8)
	(sensu stricto, but delimitation dubious)	0
ARACEAE	Stylochaeton euryphyllus Mildbr.	Q Q (T(9)
BURSERACEAE	Commiphora fulvotomentosa Engl.	Q (T6,8) Pol Nong Dund
CAPPARACEAE	Maerua acuminata Oliv.	Pal, Nang, Pund
CAPPARACEAE	Ritchiea pygmaea (Gilg) DeWolf	HC
CELASTRACEAE	(also reported from Katanga) Salacia orientalis N.Robson	Mueda
CLUSIACEAE	Garcinia acutifolia N.Robson	Pal, NR
CLUSIACEAE		,
COMBRETACEAE	<i>Vismia pauciflora</i> Milne-Redh. <i>Combretum andradae</i> Exell & J.G.Garcia	Q, Nang MRov
CONNARACEAE		
CUCURBITACEAE	Vismianthus punctatus Mildbr.	Q, Pal, Mueda
DICHAPETALACEAE	<i>Peponium leucanthum</i> (Gilg) Cogn. <i>Dichapetalum edule</i> Engl.	Pund (T6,8)
DICHAPETALACEAE	Dichapetalum macrocarpum Engl.	Q NR
EBENACEAE	Diospyros magogoana F.White	Pal
EUPHORBIACEAE	Croton kilwae RadclSm.	
EUPHORBIACEAE		Q
LABIATAE	Drypetes sclerophylla Mildbr. Clerodendrum lutambense Verdc.	Q Pal
LABIATAE	Orthosiphon scedastophyllus A.J.Paton	Q
LABIATAE	Premna hans-joachimii Verdc., ? plot voucher	Q
LABIATAE	Vitex mossambicensis Gürke	Q, Pal
LEG: CAESALP	Berlinia orientalis Brenan	Q, Pal, NR
LEG: MIMOSOID	Entada stuhlmannii (Taub.) Harms	Q Q
LEG: MIMOSOID	Mimosa busseana Harms	Q
LEG: MIMOSOID	Pseudoprosopis euryphylla Harms	Q
LEG: PAPILION	Baphia macrocalyx Harms	Pal
LEG: PAPILION	Baphia ?sp. nov.	Pal
LEG: PAPILION	Millettia makondensis Harms	Pal, NR
LEG: PAPILION	Ormocarpum schliebenii Harms	Q
LEG: PAPILION	Pterocarpus megalocarpus Harms	ч НС (& Т6)
LINACEAE	Hugonia grandiflora N.Robson	Mueda
LORANTHACEAE	Erianthemum lindense (Sprague) Danser	Pal
OLACACEAE	Olax pentandra Sleumer	Q, Nang, Macomia (T6,8)
RUBIACEAE	Catunaregam stenocarpa Bridson	Q (& Moz: Z)
RUBIACEAE	Coffea schliebenii Bridson	NR
RUBIACEAE	<i>Cuviera semsei</i> Verdc. (also in S Malawi)	Q
RUBIACEAE	Didymosalpinx callianthus J.E. & S.M.Burrows, sp. nov.	
RUBIACEAE	<i>Leptactina papyrophloea</i> Verdc.	Q, Pal
RUBIACEAE	Oxyanthus sp. A of FZ	Q, Pal
RUBIACEAE	Oxyanthus sp. = Bidgood et al. 1341, 1364 & Clark 29	NR
	(= <i>Oxyanthus</i> cf. sp. A of FTEA)	
RUBIACEAE	Pavetta lindina Bremek.	Q, Pal
RUBIACEAE	Pavetta lutambensis Bremek.	Macomia/Mucojo (T6,8)
RUBIACEAE	Pavetta macrosepala Hiern var. macrosepala	NR
RUBIACEAE	Pyrostria sp. D of FTEA	NR, Nang
RUBIACEAE	<i>Tarenna</i> sp. 53 of Degreef = Bidgood et al. 1357	Q

RUBIACEAE	Tricalysia schliebeniiRobbr.	Q, NR
RUBIACEAE	Tricalysia semidecidua Bridson	Q, Pal, NR
RUTACEAE	Zanthoxylum lepreurii Guill.& Perr. var./subsp. nov.?	Q
STERCULIACEAE	Cola ? discoglypremnophylla Brenan & A.P.D.Jones	Q (T8, ?6)

REGIONAL ENDEMICS – CENTRAL/NORTHERN MOZAMBIQUE TO CENTRAL TANZANIA

ANNONACEAE	Dielsiothamnus divaricatus (Diels) R.E.Fr.	Q		
	(also in Malawi)			
APOCYNACEAE	Marsdenia cynanchoides Schltr.	Q, Pal		
BURSERACEAE	Commiphora serrata Engl.	Q		
DICHAPETALACEAE	Dichapetalum mossambicense (Klotzsch.) Engl.	Q		
FLACOURTIACEAE	Buchnerodendron lasiocalyx (Oliv.) Gilg.	Q		
MORACEAE	Bosqueiopsis gilletii De Wild.& T.Durand	Pemba, Q		
E African form (?subsp. nov.)				
LEG: CAESALP	Guibourtia schliebenii (Harms) J.Léonard	Q		
LEG: PAPILION	<i>Millettia impressa</i> Harms			
	subsp. goetzeana (Harms) Gillett	Q, Pal		
RUBIACEAE	Pavetta decumbens K.Schum.& K.Krause	Q		
TECOPHILAEACEAE	Kabuyea hostifolia (Engl.) Brummitt	Q		
VISCACEAE	Viscum gracile Polh. & Wiens	Pal		

PLANTS AT SOUTHERN LIMIT OF E AFRICAN COASTAL (SWAHELIAN) DISTRIBUTION

ACANTHACEAE	Whitfieldia orientalis Vollesen	Nhica-Mueda
ANNONACEAE	Artabotrys modestus Diels	Q
	subsp. <i>macranthus</i> Verdc.	
ANNONACEAE	Letowianthus stellatus Diels	Q
ANNONACEAE	Monanthotaxis faulknerae Verdc.	Pal
ANNONACEAE	Uvaria acuminata Oliv.	Q, Pal
ANNONACEAE	Uvaria kirkii Oliv.	Q
APOCYNACEAE	Ancylobothrys tayloris (Stapf) Pichon	Q
	(+ 1 coll. Mulanje)	
ARALIACEAE	Cussonia zimmermannii Harms	NR
BALANITACEAE	Balanites maughamii Sprague subsp. acuta Sands	Pal, NR
CLUSIACEAE	Vismia orientalis Engl.	Q
CAPPARACEAE	Maerua grantii Oliv.	MRov
COMBRETACEAE	Combretum constrictum (Benth.) Laws.	Q
COMBRETACEAE	Combretum illairii Engl.	Q
COMBRETACEAE	Combretum xanthothyrsum Engl.& Diels	NR
CONNARACEAE	Rourea coccinea (Schumach.& Thonn.) Hook.f.	Q, Pal
	subsp. <i>boiviniana</i> (Baill.) Jongkind	
DICHAPETALACEAE	Dichapetalum stuhlmannii Engl.	Macomia
EBENACEAE	Diospyros kabuyeana F.White	Pal, NR
EBENACEAE	Diospyros shimbaensis F.White	Pal

EUPHORBIACEAE	Drypetes arguta (Müll.Arg.) Hutch.	Q
EUPHORBIACEAE	Oldfieldia somalensis (Chiov.) Milne-Redh.	Nang/HC
	(also Moz: Z)	
EUPHORBIACEAE	Ricinodendron heudelotii (Baill.) Hechel	
	subsp. africanum (Mull.Arg.) J.Léonard	NR
	var. tomentellum (Hutch.& E.A.Bruce) RadclSm.	
LABIATAE	Endostemon albus A.J.Paton & Harley	Pal
LABIATAE	Premna gracillima Verdc.	Q
LABIATAE	Premna schliebenii Werderm.	Q
LEG: CAESALP	Dialium holtzii Harms	Q, NR
LEG: PAPILION	Dalbergia bracteolata Baker	Q, Pal
LEG: PAPILION	<i>Erythrina sacleuxii</i> Hua	Pal
LOGANIACEAE	Strychnos xylophylla Gilg	Q
MYRTACEAE	Eugenia capensis (Eckl.& Zeyh.) Sond.	NR
	subsp. <i>multiflora</i> Verdc.	
ORCHIDACEAE	Microcoelia physophora (Rchb.f.) Summerh.	Q
PASSIFLORACEAE	Adenia kirkii (Mast.) Engl.	Q
POLYGALACEAE	Polygala sansibarensis Gürke	NR
RUBIACEAE	Chassalia umbraticola Vatke	Q
RUBIACEAE	Gardenia transvenulosa Verdc.	Q, Pal
RUBIACEAE	Heinsia zanzibarica (Bojer) Verdc.	Pal
RUBIACEAE	Kraussia kirkii (Hook.f.) Bullock	Q, NR
RUBIACEAE	Psydrax kaessneri (S.Moore) Bridson	Q
RUBIACEAE	Rothmannia macrosiphon (Engl.) Bridson	Pal
	(probably - in bud)	
RUTACEAE	Zanthoxylum holtzianum (Engl.) Waterm.	Q, Pal, NR
	subsp. holtzianum	2
SAPINDACEAE	Haplocoelum inophloeum Radkl.	Q
STERCULIACEAE	Sterculia schliebenii Mildbr.	Q, Pal
THYMELAEACEAE	Synaptolepis kirkii Oliv. sensu stricto	Q, NR
TILIACEAE	Grewia holstii Burret	Pal
TILIACEAE	Grewia stuhlmannii K.Schum.	Macomia, HC
VITACEAE	Cissus sylvicola Masinde & L.E.Newton	Q

ANNEX 4.

Summary of findings from species-richness plot, Quiterajo, 25 Nov 2009.

		subpl	lots			
Species	Α	B	С	D	total	N
Acacia adenocalyx	•	٠	٠	4	4	S
Caloncoba welwitschii			1		1	
Carpolobia goetzei	2				2	е
Combretum illairii	•					0
Combretum sp.				•		
?Combretum (climber, yellow flowers)		•	4		4	
Commiphora sp.			1		1	
Croton pseudopulchellus	•		3	•	3	
Deinbollia sp. nov.	4	3	•	3	10	
Dichapetalum sp.		•		-		
Diospyros abyssinica subsp. abyssinica	3	1	4	6	14	
?Drypetes (tree, sclerophyllous leaves)	4	•	1	1	6	
Euphorbia lividiflora			•			
?Flacourtiaceae (tree, to canopy)	•	1		1	2	
Grewia sp.	•					
Guibourtia schliebenii	23	17	11	20	71	
Holarrhena pubescens		2	3		5	
Lannea antiscorbutica	1		1		2	
Manilkara discolor	3				3	
Memecylon natalense / flavovirens	5	4		14	23	
Memecylon torrei	•		•	3	3	
Millettia impressa subsp. goetziana	•	•	3	2	5	
Mostuea brunonis	•	3	1	3	7	
Ophrypetalum cf. odoratum			1	1	2	
Oxyanthus sp. A of FZ		1			1	
Premna gracillima			5	3	8	
Pseudoprosopis euryphylla	•	•	4	4	8	
Pteleopsis myrtifolia	3	2			5	
Pyrostria ?		•				
Rinorea angustifolia subsp. ardisiiflora	10	9	5	8	32	
Rotheca incisa			2	2	4	
Rubiaceae 1	•					
?Rubiaceae (tree, green peeling bark)		•				
Rytigynia ?	•	2		1	3	
Salacia cf. leptoclada	•	•		٠		
Schlechterina mitostemmatoides	•					
Strophanthus petersiana	•	1	1		2	
Strychnos henningsii		3	1		4	
Synaptolepis kirkii		•	•			
Vismianthus punctatus	•	•		1	1	
Vitex mossambicensis	6	5	4	3	18	
Warneckea sansibarica	5	9	11	10	35	
Warneckea sousae	•	4	4	3	11	
Xeroderris stuhlmannii			1		1	
Xylopia sp. nov.	6	8	6	10	30	
Zanthoxylum sp.				1	1	

Note: Numbers refer to stems 6 cm dbh or greater; dot signifies presence of smaller sizes.



in partnership with





COASTAL DRY FOREST IN CABO DELGADO PROVINCE, NORTHERN MOZAMBIQUE



ZOOLOGY

February 2011

Jean-Yves Rasplus

With the contributions by I. Bampton, C. Congdon, A. Cruaud, J.M. Duplantier, N. Madogolele, I. Ineich, J. Fuchs, M. Leponce, M. Martinez, O. Montreuil, I.V. Muratov, A.M. Ohler, J.M. Pons, T. Robillard, C. Villemant



 $i\Sigma N SN f$ stavros niarchos foundation





LIST OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	116
Justification for choosing Coastal Forests	116
Main questions adressed by the zoological survey	116
Zoological task force	117
STUDIED AREAS AND SAMPLING METHODS	118
Prospected sites	118
Nhica do Rovuma (N) and around	118
Pundanhar (P)	118
Cabo Delgado (C)	118
Quiterajo (Q)	118
Vamizi island (V)	118
Sampling methods	119
Vertebrates	119
Terrestrial molluscs	120
Arthropods	120
Sampling for DNA barcoding	122
FINDINGS	123
Vertebrates	123
Amphibians	123
Reptiles	120
Birds and bats	129
Rodents	130
Invertebrates	131
Orthopteroids	131
Beetles (Coleoptera) (Fig. 6)	132
Butterflies (Lepidoptera)	136
Saturniidae and Sphingidae	137
Wasps (Hymenoptera)	137
Mollusca	139
Structure of arboreal ant communities and common termites species	142
CONCLUSIONS	144
SYNOPSIS OF THE MAIN RESULTS	146
REFERENCES	147
ANNEX	149
Annex 1. List of participants involved in the zoological survey Annex 2. List of taxa collected on the Pro-Natura international Cabo Delgado project	149
expeditions in 2008–2009	151

INTRODUCTION

Justification for choosing Coastal Forests

Lying on the north coast of Mozambique and occupying a non-negligible area, the coastal dry forests of Mozambique represent one of the largest remaining fragments of a forest mosaic that once stretched from southern Somalia to northern Mozambique. The forest habitat in this region has become fragmented, with many forest patches now more or less disturbed. The remaining natural habitats are becoming more fragmented as agriculture and other human activities spread. While the floristic composition and the vertebrate biodiversity of the Eastern African Coastal Forests Ecoregion is relatively well known (see the Botany section), the non vertebrate fauna is still under-explored with the exception of a few flagship groups (i.e. butterflies, dragonflies, dung beetles etc.). The terrestrial expeditions organized in 2008 and 2009 into the coastal dry forests of north Mozambique have partially investigated groups of vertebrates (amphibians, reptiles, birds, bats and rodents) and concentrated on several non-vertebrate taxa (including terrestrial snails and insect). The reasons for selecting these taxa are detailed here and mostly depend on the scientific questions that we expect to answer.

Main questions adressed by the zoological survey

• Are the investigated areas more diverse than equivalent forest patches in southern Tanzania or Kenya ?

To address this question and better evaluate the biogeographic and biodiversity values of the targetted forest fragments, we focussed on taxa that have been extensively studied in other dry coastal forest fragments in East Africa. Consequently, we proposed to include amphibians and rodents, two groups of vertebrates that are relatively well known and can reveal potential novelties, as cryptic species complexes seem to be frequent and under-investigated (see the discussion under these groups here under). The non-vertebrate fauna is largely under-investigated in the area and consequently we decided to select taxa that have been extensively studied elsewhere in the coastal dry forests of east Africa. Consequently, we proposed to study more thoroughly during the first expedition the taxa for which well-documented inventories are available for elsewhere in East Africa and that are still under investigation by active taxonomists. The taxa that best fit these characteristics are: Lepidoptera (butterflies and some groups of large moths), Coleoptera (dung beetles and Cerambycidae) and Orthoptera.

 What is the level of endemism occurring in the northern Mozambique coastal dry forests ?

To better address this question, we proposed to focus on :

1. Groups of non-vertebrate taxa that exhibit both relatively low vagility (low dispersion power) and strong habitat specificity. Molluscs and Apterous species of arthropods fit well, at least partially, with these characteristics. We also proposed to investigate groups that are either nocturnal or at least crepuscular so that their sampling will not overlap with the collection of the previous taxa that are either diurnal (butterlies, dung beetles) or are caught by light trapping (moths, some kadytids and crickets). The selected apterous insects belong to Hymenoptera Mutillidae and Coleoptera Tenebrionidae.

2. Groups of phytophagous arthropods that are associated with endemic plant species found by the botanists. Because that is still to be determined, we proposed to collect all the associated and accessible phytophagous fauna associated with the endemic plants (phyllophagous, xylophagous or seed-feeding insects).

What is the overall richness of this newly investigated area ?

The manner we proposed to investigate this question is less specific and in some way relies on the protocols determined by the All Taxa Biodiversity Inventories (Sharkey, 2001). Consequently, we sampled a large variety of taxa through unspecific trapping and netting (Malaise, berlèse, yellow pan and pitfall traps or light trapping). To do so, we disposed of a predetermined and optimal battery of traps in the different forest fragments or forest types that were being investigated by the botanists. The material collected was sorted down to families and morphospecies and sent to a network of collaborating taxonomists.

Zoological task force

The 2008 and 2009 collecting trips have permitted 16 zoologists (see annex 1) to sample in different localities around the village of Nhica do Rovuma (Palma District, Cabo Delgado Province). They totalled altogether 142 man days of cumulative sampling. Four zoologists spent about 14 days on the site while most of the others spent less than 9 days sampling. All the zoologists have prospected the area of Nhica do Rovuma and 7 sampled at Quiterajo. Finally 2 entomologists sampled arthropods on Vamizi island during three days.

The results presented here are still preliminary and are insufficient to accurately compare the diversity and richness of insects and other groups that occur in other dry forests of East Africa. However, our first results already bring interesting novelties that highlight the value of the prospected areas for future conservation projects.

STUDIED AREAS AND SAMPLING METHODS

Prospected sites

• Nhica do Rovuma (N) and around

The camp (10° 45.357' S – 40° 13.064' E) was situated close to a pan about 2 km east of the village of Nhica do Rovuma. Due to the high quality of dry coastal forest found in 2008, this area was prospected both in 2008 and 2009. Within this area, we mostly sampled invertebrates in a well-preserved fragment of dry coastal forest along oil cutline 34. The vicinity of the lake (10° 42.684' S – 40° 12.339' E) as well as the forest along the Rovuma river were also intensively prospected.

• Pundanhar (P)

Collecting trips were organised to prospect the areas of dry forest ($10^{\circ} 49.428$ 'S - $40^{\circ} 0.520$ 'E) along the Rovuma river near the village of Pundanhar, about 20km west of the campsite. Light trapping and day prospection were organised and produced interesting taxa that were not collected elsewhere, especially species associated with riverbanks.

• Cabo Delgado (C)

The area of coral rag limestone close to the Cabo Delgado peninsula was also visited, especially for sampling molluscs. At the time of our visits, this area hosted poor insect assemblages due to the high temperature and dryness occurring in November. However, we were able to sample interesting mollusc species that were not found elsewhere.

• Quiterajo (Q)

This area of dry forest hosted a large population of elephants and consequently elephant dung was intensively prospected in this area both in 2008 and 2009. The prospected area is a mosaic of savanna and dry coastal forest that is nearly undisturbed in some places.

• Vamizi island (V)

This island received the visit of two entomologists who prospected the rather poor assemblages of insects associated with sand and coral reefs. Two Malaise traps were

set up during one week on a dry reef. Due to the isolation, the poor vegetation and the few mammals inhabiting the island, dung beetles as well as phytophagous insects were relatively rare and poorly diversified.

Sampling methods

Vertebrates

Amphibian specimens were sampled from 20 to 29 November 2009 at night with help of a headlight by opportunistic collecting or by searching for calling males, or at daytime by exploring suitable hiding places (leaf litter, rotten wood, stones). Several freshwater habitats (Nhica lake, backwaters of Rovuma river, pans or 'Pantanos') and different kinds of terrestrial habitat (dry forest, forest on termite mounds, marshes near the Rovuma river, dried out pans / 'Pantanos') were prospected. Specimens were caught by hand, kept in plastic or tissue bags. Specimens were anesthetized with 1,1,1-Trichloro-2-methyl-2-propanol; tissue samples of the femoral muscle were taken from every specimen and preserved in 70° alcohol (Merck). Specimens were fixed for 24 h in 4 % formalin and transferred to 70 % alcohol for storage. Species allocation was attempted on morphological and morphometric characters using guidebooks (Channing & Howell 2006, du Preez & Carruthers 2009), specialized literature for particular species and comparative material from the MNHN collection. Barcoding using 16S and COI sequences was performed on tissue samples (analysis in progress).

Birds were captured at two primary sites: close to the main camp (Site 1: 2 kms from Nhica do Rovuma, S 10° 45.357'- E 40° 13.064') and close to the lake (Site 2: 3 kms from Nhica do Rovuma, S 10° 42.684'- E 40° 12.339'). Birds were captured using 5-10 mist nets. Nets were opened every day one hour before sunrise and left open until two hours after sunset. Ground dwelling birds (e.g. greenbuls, robins, bulbuls) were also captured using up to 10 non-invasive flat traps baited with mealworm. We also used binoculars and song/calls to identify bird species at distance and complement the inventory. We collected a representative number of specimens as standard museum skins. The specimen vouchers are presently deposited in the collections of the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris (France). Tissue samples, preserved in RNAlater buffer or 95% ethanol, are associated with all collected specimens. Individuals that were not collected were measured (body mass, bill length from tip to skull, bill width and depth at the distal part of the nostril, wing length, tail length and tarsus length), blood sampled and specimens photographed before being released. We also recorded any sign of molt, fat or reproductive condition (e.g. presence of a brood patch).

Living specimens and empty shells were hand-picked from under rocks and under the bark of fallen trees, on trunks and leaves, on the ground, and in leaf litter. Living specimens were photographed and were then

Terrestrial molluscs

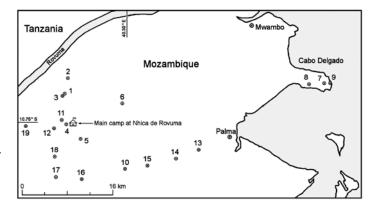


Fig. 1. Map of the prospected sites for molluscs

frozen in a small amount of water and defrosted in 96% ethanol to insure the preservation of DNA and a relaxed condition for future anatomical studies. Only the empty shells, often in a very bad condition, were found for most of the species because the field work was carried out at the end of the dry season and most of the molluscs were hiding deep in the ground. All the stations were placed within the north-eastern part of Cabo Delgado province of NE Mozambique with three stations on Cabo Delgado (peninsula) itself (Fig. 1).

Arthropods

• Opportunistic sampling (every day)

Daily surveys were used to collect dragonflies/damselflies (Odonata) and butterflies (Rhopalocera) by net, together with the particular groups: Cicindelidae, Mutillidae and Asilidae. Woodboring insects were collected through opportunistic collecting during the day and by investigating tree stumps in the recently cleared areas at night. At the same time, we also swept the vegetation with a sweep net to collect Diptera and Hymenoptera. Every available morning and late afternoon were devoted to this type of collecting.

• Light traps (17 nights)

We used a classic light trap consisting of a white sheet of cloth, behind a UV mercury vapour lamp. A total of 17 light-trapping nights were carried out at 6 different sites, giving about 100 trapping hours. Different habitats have been collected in: a promontory looking over dry forest (Q), a landing strip near dry forest (Fig. 2A) (Q), a marshy area in the forest (N), a cleared area near a lake and dry forest (N), the vicinity of the camp (N) and in areas of savannah surrounding islands of forest (Q).

• Barber trap (8 days)

Two sets of ten Barber traps (buckets) were used as soon as we arrived at the collecting sites, and have remained in place for about 8 days at each location (Fig. 2D). These buckets, arranged at a distance of 50 m apart, were placed in areas of good condition dry forest. They were not baited, and caught mainly Scarabaeidae and Carabidae beetles, and some other families (Tenebrionidae).

ZOOLOGY OF COASTAL FORESTS IN NE MOZAMBIQUE





Fig 2. A. Light trap in Nhica do Rovuma, B. Fresh elephant dung showing the digging and rolling activities of dung beetles in the morning at Quiterajo, C. Malaise trap set up along the forest edge at Nhica-de-Rovuma, D. Barber trap in Quiterajo, E. Preparing insect for storage. F. Dung beetles layer. Photos © JY Rasplus





• Malaise traps (Nhica during 22 days)

At the Nhica do Rovuma site, we installed two sets of 4 Malaise traps at the forest edge and line 34. These traps (Fig. 2C) remained in place throughout our stay, during both the 2008 and 2009 expeditions. They enabled the sampling of numerous Hymenoptera and Diptera living in forest habitats. This collection supplemented the sweep netting and allowed us to better estimate the richness of the insect fauna for the groups that were not targetted during the first trip, but which have been covered by entomologists during the 2009 expedition. These traps have been particularly productive and have provided several thousand specimens. This material is currently being sorted.

• Sampling in elephant dungs

In two localities (Nhica and Quiterajo), we looked for and collected dung beetles in elephant dung (Fig. 2B). There are large populations of these animals in the area, so it was possible to gather a large number of dung beetles associated with these faeces, especially in Quiterajo. The surveys were conducted by searching the underlying soil to a depth of 40 cm. Several thousand specimens were collected (Fig. 2F).

Sampling for DNA barcoding

For most groups studied by the zoologists (with the exception of CITES species), we also took DNA samples for sequencing and barcoding of the specimens. Specimens have been conserved in 95% alcohol, and sequencing is in process.

FINDINGS

Vertebrates

Our inventories remain largely preliminary (Table I) and cannot accurately reflect the originality and diversity of the fauna of the prospected areas. More intensive sampling throughout the whole year, and especially during the best period of the year (at the beginning of the rainy season) is needed to better evaluate the overall richness of the fauna of the remnants of dry forests of Cabo Delgado.

Таха	Specimen N	Species N	DNA samples
Amphibians	188	38	160
Reptiles	230	43	81
Birds	236	92	236
Bats	6	3	6
TOTAL	660	176	483

Table I. Vertebrate sampling at Nhica-do-Rovuma

Amphibians

Amphibians are undergoing a drastic global decline. Paradoxically, the number of amphibian species known to science is increasing with many new species discovered annually. Recent studies (Elmer *et al.*, 2008; Fouquet *et al.*, 2007; Stuart *et al.*, 2006) show that deep phylogenetic divisions among clades can be found in frogs and that these divergences strongly suggest that there is complete reproductive isolation among these clades, even when they are sympatric.

A total of 188 specimens (23 in 2008 and 165 in 2009) belonging to 32 species were collected and two further species observed and photographed. No larvae could be collected as the rainy season was just starting during the collection period. In one single species (*Phrynobatrachus accridoides*), egg laying was observed on 28 November. In most other species, males were in breeding condition, showing secondary sexual characters and calling behaviour. Several specimens of *Hyperolius* could not be allocated to species and need further study. The genus *Hyperolius* (Fig. 3A) currently holds about 130 species, which show intraspecific diversity in color pattern and little interspecific morphological variation (Veith *et al.*, 2009). Species allocation is quite difficult in this group, as for many species only old, poor descriptions are available. Probably a more thorough taxonomic study including comparison to type specimens and other collection material is needed to properly assess the identity of these species.

In the genus *Arthroleptis* (Fig. 3B), three sympatric species were collected and mating calls registered. The taxonomy of these "little brown frogs" (Schick *et al.*, 2010) is very difficult due to the absence of morphological differentiation. The genus occurs in forest areas all over sub-Saharan Africa. Recent studies on the phylogeny of this genus allowed the description of several new species. In the Mozambique lowlands currently a pigmy species (*Arthroleptis xenodactyloides*) and a small species (*A. stenodactylus*) are recognized. We found a second small sized species, which can be distinguished by morphology. Evidence from DNA and advertising calls is available for an integrative approach to this taxonomic problem.

A total of 32 anuran species, in a rather homogenous habitat, observed over a short period of poor climatic conditions is a very satisfying result. The various sites studied contain a variable number of species. These numbers must be corrected by the period of observation expressed by the number of nights of observation. The most profuse habitat was the *Kassina* pond and its surrounding forest with 17 species observed. The second richest locality was the surroundings of the Nhica lake with a total of 13 species observed in 4 nights. The temporary pond visited in 2008 held 12 species (over a 7 day period). The species diversity of the Rovuma backwaters (8 species) and Hippo pond (7 species) are under-represented due to limited exploration (only 1 night). The surroundings of the base camp (dry forest, dried out Pantanos) were explored in a single night, but observations were made casually and led to a total of 7 species. In the swamp near the Rovuma backwater, 5 species were observed.

The collection period was conducted at the beginning of the breeding season which should start with the onset of the rainy season. Breeding males were observed near their aquatic breeding site (ponds, lake) for species with free larval development (*Hyperolius, Ptychadena, Phrynobatrachus*). One particularity of the anuran fauna of the East African lowlands is the presence of species with direct development which excludes the free larval phase in water: the embryo goes through modified ontogenetic stages until eclosion as a perfect small froglet within the envelope of the egg. As anurans have no protective membranes they need high environmental humidity to complete the development of the eggs. Among the observed frogs, the species of *Arthroleptis* and *Breviceps* show such a life history. The specimens collected made their calls far from water bodies in forest areas on sandy soils.

The list of species is part of the fauna of the East African Lowlands as defined by Poynton & Broadley (Poynton & Broadley, 1991). The authors included 36 species in this group, many of them having wide distributions. We found 23 of these 36 species. The wider area has been rather intensely studied since the first half of 19th century. Despite these intense studies our knowledge of this fauna is not complete. The taxonomic problems encountered in this preliminary work might lead to the uncovering of more sibling species.

A particular interesting fact is the presence of *Arthroleptis xenodactyloides*. Poynton & Broadley (1991) found this species linked to forest cover at lower altitudes and thus has a restricted range. The presence of this species clearly indicates the biodiversity values of the forest in the Nhica region.

For three species, their known range was extended to the south: *Mertensophryne micranotis, Mertensophryne loveridgei* and *Arthroleptis brachycnemis*, which where known previously only from lowland forests of Tanzania and Ke-

nya. These species are thus new to Mozambique.

The differences in the species present in the different localities collected might be correlated with the different vegetation types available in these habitats. The *Kassina* pond is a rather small water body surrounded by short reeds with a dry forest nearby. A large part of the shore of the Nhica lake is bordered by reeds, whereas in other parts the forest comes close to the lake edge. Nevertheless the differences among habitats are quite small and a large part of the differences between localities might be due to insufficient exploration. Even for the overall species list of the Nhica area the plateau of the species accumulation curve was not reached as new species were still being added every day until the end of study.

The presence of a sibling species of *Arthroleptis stenodactylus* confirms the interest of the fauna. And it indicates also that the exploration of amphibian biodiversity is still not closed, even in a comparatively well-studied area such as the East African lowlands.



Fig. 3. A. Hyperolius parkeri B. Arthroleptis stenodactylus. Copyright © A.M. Ohler C. Breviceps mossambicus, Copyright : © Xavier Desmier / MNHN / PNI

Reptiles

The reptile fauna of Mozambique was reviewed by Peters (1882; see also Bauer, 2004), when faunal studies in the region were in their infancy. Large tracts of the country were then unexplored, and this remained the situation for much of northern Mozambique until past 2000. The herpetofauna of northern Mozambique still remains one of the most poorly known in Africa. This is a consequence of the inaccessibility of the region in general and the protracted civil war in particular (1962-1992). The southern part of the country, i.e. south of the Zambezi River, has traditionally been incorporated into the southern African region and its fauna has been dealt with in numerous reviews of the subcontinent (e.g. Branch, 1998; Channing 2002). However, the region north of the Zambezi, including the provinces of Zambezia, Nampula, Niassa and Cabo Delgado, remains scientifically poorly known and many regions lack even preliminary surveys. In a zoogeographic analysis of the amphibians of the 'Zambesiaca' area (Botswana, Zambia, Malawi, Mozambique, Zimbabwe, and eastern Caprivi Strip), Poynton and Broadley (1991) noted that large tracts of northern Mozambique were poorly known or uncollected, and only 23 localities for any amphibian were known for the area 14° to 18° S and 36° to 42° E, with most restricted to the coastal region. Reptile collections from the region are similarly meagre. However, an important herpetological survey (amphibians and reptiles) was operated recently in 2003 and 2004 in the Niassa Game Reserve [NGR, Niassa Province] by Bill Branch (Report of Branch, 2004). Integration of the NGR results (Branch et al., 2005) indicates that approximately 100 reptile species may occur in northern Mozambique.

Our field trip permitted the collection of reptiles east of NGR in an area and a province (Cabo Delgado) that herpetologically was not prospected previously. The area comprises a typical coastal dry forest with miombo formations and numerous termitaria. We spent 12 days in the field around the village of Nhica do Rovuma (10° 44.165'S / 40° 12.421'E), just beside the Tanzanian border constituted by the Rovuma River.

Specimens were mostly located opportunistically, during visual surveys of all habitats by up to three people (author and two villagers). Surveys were undertaken during the day and sometimes during the evening, including by other scientists during amphibian night surveys. Reptiles were mostly collected by hand but we sometimes used glue traps (without success). Species listed on the CITES appendix (turtles, cameleons and varanids) were collected but not preserved; pictures of them were made before animals were released but DNA samples were generally not taken. As access within the Nhica do Rovuma area (NDRA) is very difficult during the rainy season, the survey was undertaken at the interface between the end of the long dry season with the beginning of the summer rains, from 19 to 30 November 2010. Our survey was supplemented with additional photo records (no vouchers specimens) collected

in the same area and around Palma during 2007 and 2008 by the Canadian oil exploration company ARTUMAS for an Environmental Impact Study (EIS) during the making of cut-lines for seismic studies, as well as by scientists from our team during the 2008 field survey.

A total of 230 voucher specimens were collected, and photos taken of live animals before they were anaesthetized by injecting the heart with sodium pentabarbitol. Tissue samples (ventral scales area for snakes, leg muscles or tail tips for lizards) were taken from most specimens and placed in pure ethanol before specimens were placed in 10% formalin. Once deposited at the MNHN collection all specimens were transferred to 75° ethanol. A representative collection of specimens will be lodged in the National Museum of Mozambique (Maputo) after study.

During our field trip we collected or observed a total of 35 non avian reptile species including three turtles, one crocodile (a jaw found on the lake edge), one amphisbaenid, 20 lizards [including one littoral skink collected around Pemba] and 10 snakes (See Annex 2). We also collected 81 DNA samples belonging to 28 distinct species. Numerous pictures were taken including habitats and 79 reptiles belonging to 29 distinct species. Additional collections or observations made before our field trip (pictures available to us) allows the addition of at least 5 more species for the Nhica do Rovuma area: *Rieppeleon brachyurus* (Chamaeleonidae), *Python natalensis* (Pythonidae), *Mehelya* sp. (probably *M. nyassae*) and *Scaphiophis albopunctatus* (Lamprophiidae), and *Bitis gabonica* (Viperidae). Several other species only available as pictures are on the way to being determined and will certainly add 2-3 additional species for the area. Note also that we collected 5 specimens (and DNA samples) of the littoral snake-eyed skink *Cryptoblepharus boutonii* along the rocky beach in Pemba.

Our specimens from the Nhica do Rovuma area represent about 30-35% of the reptiles that occur in Mozambique (about 170 species) but about 50% of those known for northern Mozambique (about 100 species). We collected or observed a total of 43 species (Fig. 4), a diversity similar to the 56 species obtained in the NGR (Niassa Province; Report of Branch, 2004).

Our collected amphisbaenid, that we refer to as *Chirindia swynnertoni*, is the first record for the country (species known from Malawi and Tanzania) and the most interesting species from our trip. Its identification has to be checked carefully. All our other collected species were previously known from northern Mozambique (north of Zambezi River) but most of them constitute new records at least for Cabo Delgado Province or even for the larger northern Mozambique area; several of them were not reported from the NGR survey (lacertids, *Cordylus tropidosternum, Gerrhosaurus nigrolineatus*, ...).

The season of our field trip also allowed us to observe and make pictures of species during their nuptial colouration (*Agama mossambica*; *Panaspis wahlbergii*, lacertids, ...), which is of interest for a better knowledge of their morphological variations. Note also that a comparison of our *Panaspis wahlbergii* sample with MNHN specimens from other countries showed some significant and constant differences that require further DNA analysis to verify species allocation. That species also shows an important sexual dimorphism for scalation, colouration and body shape. Finally the numerous tissue samples that we obtained will be of considerable help to obtain a better knowledge of species boundaries for many problematic widespread southern African species.

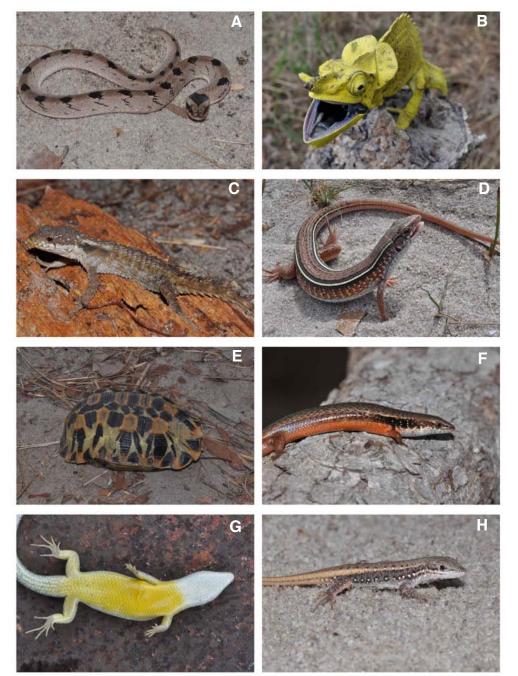


Fig 4.

A. Causus defilippi is a common frog-eating night adder in the Cabo Delgado Province, B. Chamaeleo melleri, the largest African chameleon and common in the studied area. C. Cordylus tropidosternum is a cordylid lizard often found in dead trees or under bark, D. Gerrhosaurus nigrolineatus, a large fast moving lizard, E. Kinixys belliana, a common tortoise with beautiful dorsal markings, F. Panaspis cf. wahlbergii population of the studied area are of uncertain specific attribution. Their specific status has to be checked through DNA analysis. G. Trachylepis maculilabris is a widespread species but status of its different populations is not totaly confident. H. The lacertid Ichnotropis squamulosa is not common in northern Mozambique. © I. Ineich

• Birds and bats

In addition to birds, a small number of bats were also collected using the same mist nets and the same sampling sites as for birds. Since we mostly focussed on bird captures and owing to the very dry climate conditions that prevailed during our stay we were only able to trap three bat species (Annex 2). Such a small species number precluded the possibility to draw any conclusions about the local bat assemblage.

Bird species assemblage

Two hundred and thirty six individuals were caught in mist nets and flat traps, and all were sampled for DNA (Appendix 1). 57 specimens (42 species) were collected as standard museum skins. All together, 92 species were recorded close to Nhica do Rovuma. We caught the 236 individuals at two sites (Site 1: 143 individuals, 40 species, 6 days; Site 2: 93 individuals, 30 species, 4 days). In addition thirty three species were only identified at distance using binoculars and calls; those species were mostly waterbirds, raptors, hornbills or species that forage in the canopy (Annex 2). Four species that are endemic to the Dry Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa were recorded, namely the Eastern Green Tinkerbird (*Pogoniulus simplex*), the East Coast Nicator (*Nicator gularis*), Fischer's Greenbul (*Phyllastrephus fischeri*) and the globally Near-Threatened East Coast Akalat (*Sheppardia gunningi*). The latter constitutes a newly discovered population. We also collected one Rufous Cheeked Nightjar (*Caprimulgus rufigena*) that may represent a range extension although this record needs to be validated.

From a biogeographic point of view, the species recorded represent a typical assemblage of species adapted to open woodland and savannah but some miombo specialists were also recorded (e.g. *Lamprotornis elisabeth*). Most of the species recorded represent widespread species across Africa or represent species that are found in Eastern and Southern Africa, starting south from Northern Limpopo Province in South Africa and ending north in Kenya. We also recorded some species that breed in the Palaearctic and winter in Africa (e.g. *Caprimulgus europaeus, Merops persicus*) (Fig 5).

We still consider this first inventory for the area as very preliminary since the conditions were very dry, with no fruiting trees. Hence it is very likely that a whole guild of birds were not present at that part of the year. Additional sampling sessions would thus be necessary to better describe the avifauna characteristics of this region and assess its originality. Our preliminary results suggest nevertheless that endemism at the species level among birds, that generally exhibit high dispersal abilities, is probably low in the region of Nhica do Rovuma. Due to its geographical localization, it is worth to noting that the tissue samples collected in this poorly prospected region will provide useful information for understanding the phylogeography of several species whose ranges encompass eastern and southern Africa.

ZOOLOGY OF COASTAL FORESTS IN NE MOZAMBIQUE

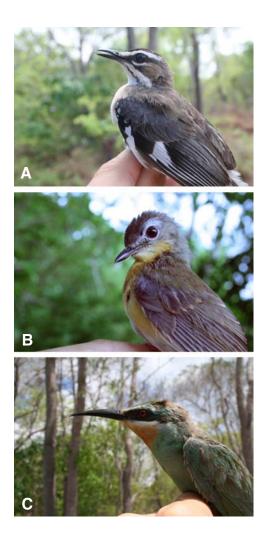


Fig 5. A. The bearded scrub-robin (Cercotrichas quadrivirgata) is a typical species of savanna woodland. This species has a wide geographical distribution ranging from south Somalia to South Africa. Two bearded scrub-robins were trapped near Nhica do Rovuma. B. The east coast akalat (Sheppardia gunningi) is a polytypic species. It occurs in eastern and southern Africa including central Mozambique but was not previously recorded in the northern region of Cabo Delgado. C. The bluecheeked bee-eater (Merops persicus). M. p. persicus breeds across the Middle East up to India eastward and winters in East tropical Africa. It is a common winter resident in the Nhica do Rovuma area. Photos © J. Fuchs

Bat species

The three bat species recorded during the field trip are common and widely distributed across southern and eastern Africa. These bat species are found in a large variety of habitats including wooded savanna and dry forests.

Rodents

The rodents of the Coastal Forests of Eastern Africa are relatively little studied and contain many still undescribed species (Burgess et al. 2000). In each of the localities surveyed, a battery of rodent traps was set and inspected each day, while collections were also made in the homes of the village of Nhica do Rovuma to verify the possible presence of the black rat.

The delay in the arrival of field equipment greatly reduced our ability to conduct an inventory of rodents. The first site at Quiterajo was not sampled and the results obtained are purely anecdotal. The second site has been insufficiently sampled and only the most common species were collected. Two rare species have however been caught: African dwarf mice (3 individuals). Several species are possibly present in the area and only a DNA analysis will enable an identification to species level. The specimens have been given to F. Veyrunes, an expert in this genus (CNRS / Université Montpellier).

The *Gerbilliscus* and *Dendromus* specimens will be identified through both morphology and DNA analysis performed at CBGP. The capture of a *Dendromus* sp. in a pitfall trap is amazing for a arboreal mouse, though this capture took place less than 30 meters from the edge of the forest.

The ubiquitous species, *Mastomys natalensis*, was not surprisingly found in most habitats, including the village. However it should be noted that this locality is already dominated by the black rat, *Rattus rattus*, an introduced species. The presence of this rodent in a village near the coast, isolated from other urban areas by vast expanses of forest and savannah is quite worrying for the survival of endemic rodents and is also a hazard to the human population, due to its capacity as a reservoir for many diseases and the damage it causes to crops and especially food stores.

Invertebrates

Orthopteroids

Despite the fact that the field trip took place at the worst season to collect orthopteroids, i.e. the end of the dry season, a good number and diversity of specimens could be collected in the least dry areas, near ponds, Nhica lake and close to the banks of the Rovuma river. Our main aim was to prospect and document diverse habitats, by day and night, in order to maximise the collection of orthopteroid insects, but also to characterise the life history traits and biology of diverse orthopteran species. About 450 specimens were collected by sight, by day and night, in the area of Nhica. The sampled specimens include a subsampling of legs placed in alcohol for future molecular work for each morphospecies identified in the field (ca. 60 morphospecies of Orthoptera). We placed special emphasis on the cricket fauna (Grylloidea) which represent about 50% of the collected material but also collected other orthoperans (115 specimens of Caelifera), blattids, mantids and phasmids.

Despite the dry season many subfamilies of crickets are represented, at least through young populations in humid and green places. Several sound recordings have been done on diverse species of Ensifera. In the prospected sites, 8 cricket subfamilies are represented: Gryllinae, Mogoplistinae, Nemobiinae, Phalangopsinae, Euscirtinae, Trigonidiinae, Eneopterinae, Brachytrupinae. Gryllinae and Mogoplisitinae are clearly in majority in terms of quantities and presumed species diversity. Although complementary studies are needed before giving a precise species list, an important fraction of the morphospecies are clearly new to science and will be described in the near future. The subfamilies Podoscirtinae and Oecanthinae, known from adjacent territories, were expected in Mozambique, but could not be found probably because of the dry season.

One species of Eneopterinae cricket was found in Nhica belonging to the genus *Xenogryllus*. Only one species of this genus is known from Western Africa (Ivory Coast, Gabon) and the genus was thought to be absent from South and Eastern Africa, and fieldwork in Tanzania by L. Desutter-Grandcolas during the nineties did not produce any *Xenogryllus*. The specimens from Mozambique differ slightly through many morphological aspects, but the greatest differences occur at the level of the calling songs which are strikingly different between Mozambique and Ivory Coast. Molecular analyses are being done to characterize these taxa, but the *Xenogryllus* from Mozambique can already be considered as a new species which will be described in the near future.

• Beetles (Coleoptera) (Fig. 6)

Dung beetles are considered to be a group of beetles that are highly habitat specific and sensitive to habitat change (Mico *et al.*, 1998). In eastern Africa communities of dung beetles are species-rich; they can be sampled with comparative ease and are relatively well known taxonomically (Hanski, Cambefort, 1991; Tind Nielsen, 2007). They can be disturbed by the effects of large mamals (i.e. elephant) and human activity (Botes *et al.*, 2006).

Furthermore dung beetles are important insects in the habitats where they occur. The economic value of their ecological services for the USA has recently been estimated by Losey and Vaughan (Losey, Vaughan, 2006) to be about \$380 million annually. They play a critical role in the ecosystem, especially in arid areas where soils are nutrient-poor (Scholes, 1990), by accelarating nutrient recycling rates and preventing nitrogen loss. They somtimes act as secondary dispersers of seeds (Andresen, 2002), help to control mammalian intestinal parasites (Grønvold *et al.*, 1992) and their tunnelling activity increases the soil's ability to absorb and hold water (Bang *et al.*, 2006).

Some other Lamellicornia families have been the subject of large collections, mostly of the Melolonthidae, Rutelidae, Orphnidae, Trogidae, Hybosoridae and Dynastidae. We have also collected a large sample of other Coleoptera families, i.e. the Cerambycidae, Carabidae... Cetoniidae were collected by hand on flowers and by traps hung on the trees and baited with bananas. About 80 species of Dung Beetles were collected. Some species are represented by few or single specimens. A large part of the collected sample has been identified to species level, the remaining part, about one third of the total, has been identified to genus level and sorted at the morphospecies level, and its study is still in progress. It is necessary to note that we could not determine the name of some of the collected species, as each of these species belongs to a complex of different but very similar species with a wide distribution across Africa. The study of these different complexes of species is in progress at the scale of the whole of Africa and will enable the separation and description of some new species.

Special mentions are due to the following species and genus:

- **Onitis malleatus Janssens, 1937**, Dung Beetle species described from Southern Tanzania, which has been rarely recorded since its description. It has been collected only once by a human dung trap.
- *Anonychonitis freyi* Janssens, 1950, Dung Beetle species feeding upon elephant dung, was known only from some localities in moist savanna areas in South Africa (Davis *et al.*, 2008). This species has been collected only once in the only fresh elephant dung found in Nhica.
- **Tragiscus dimidiatus Klug, 1855**, Dung Beetle, the single species of this genus which is widely distributed in dry savanna in south-eastern Africa. It has been collected in elephant dung in Quiterajo on some occasions. It seems to stop its breeding activity during the rainy season. The delay of the rainy season allowed us to collect this interesting species during our mission.
- Genus *Entyposis* Kolbe, 1894, Melolonthidae. Two species of this special horned genus, closely related to *Schizonycha* have been collected. Only two species were known from Kenya and Tanzania until now. The study of this genus is in progress, in collaboration with Marc Lacroix, the French specialist of the Melolonthidae.

Despite of the large number of specimens collected during this mission, about 300 Cetoniidae and 1500 Dung Beetles, it is important to note that this collection is not so great, compared to what could be collected during the rainy season. As many insects emerge during the rainy season, it is the best time to produce a large and representative sample. Unfortunately, our collections were done at the end of the dry season, and too little rain fell during our expedition. The lack of rain affected not only the insect emergence, but also the flowering and the presence of the large Mammals fauna (elephant, buffalo) in Nhica and Pundanhar where the collection has been particularly limited.

The conditions were better in Quiterajo concerning elephant activity due to the presence of ponds and lakes dispersed in the area. Thus we could find in this area some fresh elephant dung during our prospection, which produced a good sample of specialized Dung Beetles. Finally, and as expected, the Scarabaeidae Dung Beetles fauna on Vamizi Island was poor in comparison with that on the continental mainland due to the small size of the island and the lack of a large mammal fauna.

27 species of Cetoniidae were collected, some of them in a large sample, while most of the species were represented in the collection by few or a single specimen. Most of them have been identified to species level by Jean-Philippe Legrand (Paris), a specialist of Afro-tropical and Oriental Cetoniidae.

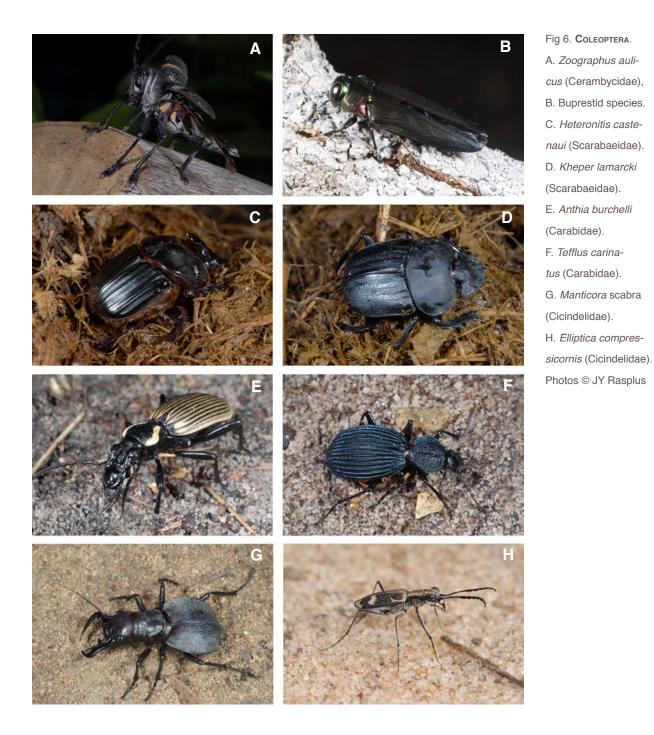
About 20 species of Melolonthidae, mostly belonging to the genus *Schizonycha*, about 10 species of Rutelidae, one species of Trogidae, one of Hybosoridae, one of Orphinae, and one of Dynastidae have been collected. Most of the collected species are typically Eastern African species, occurring in the largest part of dry savanna. No new species have been singled out from the collected sample until now.

A large sample of the collected species of the different families have been kept in alcohol for DNA study.

Wood-boring beetles (Cerambycidae and Buprestidae - Fig. 9) have generally narrow trophic requirements (Farrell, Mitter, 1998) and are therefore associated with few host species. Consequently their diversity is highly correlated to the botanical diversity in most areas. The Cerambycidae are among the best known groups of beetles. Being distinctive, they are regularly collected, and are well-studied in the region and are sometimes regarded as the engineers of the ecosystem (Buse *et al.*, 2008). They are often associated with rotting trees where they control the availability of woody resources for other organisms.

In both sampled years (2008-2009) we collected more than 400 specimens representing about 150 species. Our list of species is still in progress and will be added soon to the results of the expedition. There are several new citations for Mozambique, a region relatively well studied for Cerambycidae.

Carabid and cicindelid beetles are frequently associated with humid area in forest or savannah (for the first group) and dry sandy areas for Cicindelidae. These groups of beetles are predatory upon large numbers of preys (mostly other insects, snails and earthworms) and are considered good bioindicators in habitats (Barraclough *et al.*, 1999; Cardoso, Vogler, 2005; Cassola, Pearson, 2000; Pearson, Cassiola, 1992; Woodcock *et al.*, 2007). In east Africa these groups are well diversified and the species associated with dry coastal forests are relatively well-known (Cassola, Bouyer, 2007). About 50 species of Carabidae and Cicindelidae have been collected during both expeditions. These samples include one possibly new species of Cicindelidae and rare species of Carabids. Their study is in progress and the list of species produced here will be implemented depending on the answer of taxonomists to whom the material has been send.



Butterflies (Lepidoptera)

Most species were collected by with sweep nets. Banana-baited traps were also used, and were responsible for most of the *Charaxes* captures. Known host-plants were searched for larvae. The list for Pundanhar is of species taken on 17 and 19 November, 2009. The Nhica list is compiled from collections and observations on the other days between 12–20 Nov. The Quiterajo list is from 21–23 Nov, 2009. All the butterfly specimens collected are currently held in ABRI, Nairobi, where they were taken for identification.

From a butterfly perspective, the species collected or observed indicate an area of mixed dry forest and woodland, with some strictly coastal influences. This is very much as expected. Several of the butterfly taxa collected are new for Mozambique, and can now be added to the list of species known from the country. These are: *Acraea zonata, Baliochila sp.* (Fig. 7), *Iolaus (Epamera) ?diametra, Papilio ophidicephalus and Euthecta cooksoni.*

Acraea zonata is a species of heavy woodland, and in Kenya and Tanzania it is strictly coastal (Kielland, 1990; Larsen, 1991). It was therefore no surprise to find it in the study area. *Iolaus diametra* is also primarily a coastal species, ranging from Ethiopia to KwaZulu-Natal (Congdon, Collins, 1998). An extended visit in March and April would undoubtedly reveal more species with similar distributions and habits. Another area that would repay study is the Niassa Game Reserve. There is reported to be forest there, and across the border in Tanzania the Rondo Plateau forest (800ñ950m) contains 11 endemic butterfly taxa (C. Congdon, unpublished). It is possible that some of these may occur in similar habitat in Mozambique.

A full checklist of the butterflies collected or observed is given in Annex 2. It is intended that a representative collection will be returned to Mozambique in due course. Species determinations are by S.C. Collins, ABRI, Nairobi. Arrangement, no-menclature and citations follow Ackery *et al.* (1995)

The area is of considerable interest and conservation value. Coastal woodland, forest and scrub in mosaic provide a variety of habitats for butterflies, and forms part of the ZanzibarñInhambane regional mosaic (White, 1983). South of the Zambezi the coastal zone has been well studied for butterflies (Pringle *et al.*, 1994), while the KenyañTanzania part has also been well collected and is known to host 35 endemic butterfly species (C. Congdon, unpublished). It is therefore very probable that the hitherto unstudied part from the Tanzania border south to the Zambezi will also be found to host species as yet unknown to science. A proper study of this area would greatly improve our understanding of the relationships between the coastal forest/woodland mosaic and neighbouring ecozones.

It was unfortunate that the expedition took place before the rains were properly established, and before the «rains butterflies» had emerged. Even so, one species new to science was found. No doubt a visit later in the rains would reveal many more forest species in particular. The collection was notably poor in Hesperiidae, most of which fly during the rainy season.



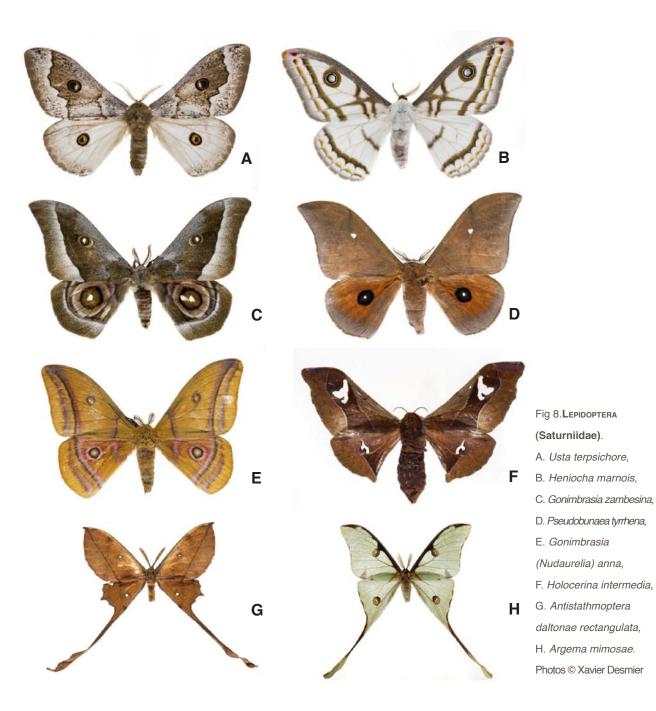
Saturniidae and Sphingidae

About 20 species of Saturniidae (Fig 8) and 35 species of Sphingidae were collected in the different localities propected. Within these collections, there was at least one remarkable record : the capture of *Antistathmoptera rectangulata* Pinhey, 1968 (front page figure), a species known from just a few localities in Tanzania (Morogoro), Malawi and Mozambique. This is the most eastern citations of this species. Several species are cited from Mozambique for the first time.

• Wasps (Hymenoptera)

We focused on few groups of Hymenoptera, among them the Mutillidae (Fig. 9) were chosen as they are parasitic upon nesting Hymenoptera and are good indicators of habitat degradation. About 300 specimens were collected, representing about 60 species, five of them, at least, being new to science. Despite important studies by Nonveiller and Brothers, this group is still poorly known in Africa. Our collect fills an important gap in the knowledge of the mutillid fauna of East Africa and shows that the fauna of the region of Nhica do Rovuma is extremely diverse. The study of these wasps is in progress and will take several years as most types have to be studied to ascertain the novelty of the species discovered during this study.

We also collected hundreds of specimens using malaise traps. This material has been sorted to family and sent to specialists of the relevant families. Several novelties may be expected but again the poor knowledge of these taxa and the lack of taxonomists impedes the study. Fig 7. A new species of butterfly for science. *Baliochila* sp. Male recto, verso. Quiterajo, Mozambique, 23.xi.2009. Photos © Congdon Finally, we sampled both Vespidae and Sphecidae - two groups that are relatively well known in the region and that may enable a comparison of the locality of Nhica do Rovuma to others in Tanzania and Kenya.





Mollusca

A total of nine days were spent in the field in November 2009 (dry season) with 19 stations surveyed by the author. Additional material was collected by I. Ineich and T. Robillard at station 4 and by A. Ohler, M. McAdam, I. Ineich and T. Robillard at station 10. All the stations were placed within the north-eastern part of Cabo Delgado province of NE Mozambique with three stations on the Cabo Delgado (peninsula) itself.

Only empty shells, often in a very bad condition, were found for most of the species because the fieldwork was carried out at the end of the dry season and most of the molluscs were hiding deep in the ground. More than 36 percent of all species (16 to be exact) were recorded from single stations. This suggests that we can still increase the total number of known species from the region. However, this increase could be achieved only with significant additional collecting effort, since only five species were added in the last twelve stations. In other words, 89 percent of species collected in the sampled area were found at the first seven stations. Stations 8M09 and 9M09 did not add any species that were not found at station 7M09, which implies exhaustive sampling on Cabo Delgado. Fig. 9.**MUTILLIDAE** of Mozambique. A. *Trogaspidia sp.* B. *s*. C-D. *Dasylabris* female and male. Copyright © JY Rasplus. A total of 46 species of terrestrial molluscs that belong to 15 families were recorded from an 18×55 km area in the north-eastern corner of Mozambique. However, more than half of the species in the studied area belong to four families: Subulinidae, Streptaxidae, Helicarionidae and Urocyclidae. Three stations on Cabo Delgado (peninsula at the northern extremity of the Quirimbas Archipelago) yielded 19 species that were not found on the inland-sampled area and 18 species that occur inland were not found on Cabo Delgado, with nine species inhabiting both areas. Most noticeable (very abundant) species on Cabo Delgado – *Pupoides coenopictus* apparently does not extend its range in north-eastern Mozambique more than a few kilometres inland. On the other hand, *Rhachistia catenata* – which is quite common inland, does not occur on Cabo Delgado.

Thus, there are two clearly defined regions in the studied area from the malacological point of view: Cabo Delgado (peninsula) and inland areas. Most of terrestrial molluscs have very specific ecological preferences. The main ecological difference between Cabo Delgado and inland studied areas is the abundance of the limestone in the former and the total lack of it in the later. In fact the entire Cabo Delgado is an elevated ancient coral reef, only in its western (inland) part is it covered by sandy soil. This porous limestone accumulates rain water and slowly releases it, providing a constant humidity favourable for the snails, as well as providing calcium carbonate for shell construction and abundant shelters. Molluscs with similar ecological preferences frequently can be found living together, forming an ecological association in a particular type of habitat. This explains the major differences between the malacofauna of Cabo Delgado and inland areas.

Tha majority of the species found in northeastern Mozambique have a general eastern African distribution and only a few species from Madagascar (*Cyathopoma diegoense*), Mascarene Islands (*Nesopupa peilei* and *Microcystina minima*) and Zanzibar (*Crenatinanina crenulata*) were found on Cabo Delgado but not more than a couple of kilometres inland.



Fig. 10. Left to right - top to bottom: **POMATIIDAE**: Tropidophora ligata (Muller, 1774), shell -15.5×15.3 mm, stn 7; T. zanguebarica (Petit, 1850), shell - 10.0×9.5 mm, stn 7. CERASTIDAE: Rhachistia catenata (Martens, 1860), shell - 10.0×6.3 mm - subadult, stn 1. ACHATINIDAE: Achatina immaculata Lamarck, 1823, shell -102×56 mm, stn 1. Suв-ULINIDAE: Kempioconcha boivini (Morelet, 1860), shell - 16.0×8.4 mm, stn 1; K. conradti (Martens, 1895), shell - 13.7×6.2 mm, stn 8. HELICARI-ONIDAE: "Sitala" jenynsi (Pfeiffer, 1845), shell - 7.9×11.0 mm - subadult, stn 8. UROCYCLIDAE: Urocyclus kirki Gray, 1864, length 75 mm, stn 10. All photographs and identifications by I.V. Muratov ©.

• Structure of arboreal ant communities and common termites species

The aims of the study were: (1) to study the diversity and distribution of arborealnesting ants; (2) to test a protocol to collect them rapidly; (3) to inventory the most common termite species. Numerically dominant arboreal-nesting ants are known to structure the distribution of other ant species and of other arthropods, such as hemiptera, providing them with energy-rich resources that sustain their large colonies. The diversity and distribution of arboreal-nesting ants are notoriously difficult to study in tropical forests due to the tall trees. Commonly used techniques (canopy fogging, pitfall trapping, baiting) involve climbing trees which is time-consuming. In collaboration with Prof. Dejean, CNRS-Guyane, we designed in Amazonia an alternative protocol. We were interested to test in dry forests the effectiveness of this new protocol which is based on baits spread every 5m along a rope. One end of the rope is tied around the trunk and, with the help of a sling-shot, the other is slung over a branch in the canopy, forming a loop that enables the baits to be easily brought back down for inspection, thereby avoiding the need for climbing. Baits were composed of a mixture of proteins, lipids and carbohydrates, and were left for 24 hours before being collected. The ant and termite inventory was mainly conducted from 14 to 26 November 2009 along a 500m transect based on line 34 near Nhica do Rovuma village. Common tree species along the transect were Cleistanthus ?schlechteri (Euphorbiaceae) and Terminalia sp. (Combretaceae). Additional termite samples were collected around the base camp.

Main results

- 1. Three *Crematogaster* species (subfamily Myrmicinae) were numerically dominant in the area. These species nest inside hollow branches and dead wood in the tree canopy. They mutually exclude each other and only a single species was found per tree. On-site confrontations between dominant ants colonizing baits allowed the identification of a supercolony of *Crematogaster* colonizing three-fourths of the trees along the 500 m transect. Indeed individuals collected on trees located sometimes at both end of the transect did not fight when confronted with each other. In other words, within this species colonies appear "open" and individuals can be exchanged between colonies. This behaviour is atypical since most colonies are generally "closed" i.e. that allocolonial individuals (even if from the same species) fight during encounters. This was the case of the second most common species, *Crematogaster* sp. 2.
- 2. Collection by hand in the canopy revealed the presence of non dominant ant species which were not attracted to the baits.
- 3. The two dominant *Crematogaster* species did not show any preference for host tree species. They were also observed foraging on the ground but were

little attracted by baits placed at this level. By contrast, baits placed on trunks at breast height were very attractive.

4. The most conspicuous termite species was *Macrotermes subhyalinus*, a fungus-grower termite which builds huge mounds. Another common termite is the black termite *Grallatotermes africanus* which builds an arboreal nest but, contrary to the rule, does not construct covered galleries. Their workers could be observed foraging in large columns early in the morning, before the heat of the day.

Concerning termites, *Macrotermes* huge termitaria appear as a key feature in the Miombo landscape. They cultivate fungi which decompose the cellulose of the vegetal debris they collected. Through their activity they enrich the soil and favorize the installation of the vegetation.

Concerning ants, our results suggest that *Crematogaster* ants are very common in the area since they were observed on every tree studied. In the case of *Crematogaster* sp.1 a reason for this ecological success could be the lack of aggressivity between neighbour colonies which allow them to secure large territories where the installation of incipient colonies of other species is probably very difficult. Nevertheless the polymorphic (workers of variable size) *Crematogaster* sp.2 is able to colonize part of the trees. It produces a very odorous defensive secretion but its role during interand intraspecific encounters is not not known yet. The dataset collected will allow to test if the two *Crematogaster* have a structuring effect on the rest of the arboreal ant community by tolerating different species on the tree that they occupy. Fig 11. Left to right Fungi cultivating soldier termite of the genus Macrotermes. Maurice Leponce, specialist of social insects, excavates a gigantic termite mound in search of fungi cultivating termites (Macrotermes). The genus Macrotermes gathers the biggest species of termites in the world. Palma area, northern Mozambique Copyright : © Xavier Desmier / MNHN / PNI





CONCLUSIONS

Both the region of Nhica do Rovuma and Quiterajo are of strong scientific interest. In a short period of time and under dry climatic conditions, more than 10,000 specimens have been sampled by the zoologists and show that the propected regions are extremely rich and necessitate further study.

For several reasons we cannot precisely estimate the number of species collected in the prospected areas:

1) Part of the material has not been sent to specialists, simply because no specialists study these groups of arthropods. 2) Several of the groups sampled are poorly known and require type examination, and sometimes a small revision of the analysed group to better estimate their overall diversity. Most of the time, these groups have not even received attention for decades, if not more. Consequently, the last revisions – if any – are old and mostly useless. Only the well known and documented taxa have been studied extensively so far. However, these taxa, simply because they are well-known do not reveal exceptional novelties.

Nevertheless, it is noteworthy that several new species to science have been discovered in relatively well known groups: frogs, butterflies, orthoptera, dung beetles, cicindelid beetles. These flagship groups were selected to compare the fauna of the propected areas with other well preserved fragments of coastal dry forest and consequently were expected to bring only few novelties. Our first results showed that even within these well-known groups, the area propected hosts an original fauna.

All together, the number of species collected during our expeditions reached 1500, even if only half have been identified to species so far. This number may increase strongly when Malaise traps will be identified (if possible !) and show the extreme diversity of the two prospected areas.

One of the main reasons for such a diversity observed in Cabo Delgado is the diversity of the habitats propected during our study. Dry forest, but also the vicinity of the lake at Nhica do Rovuma revealed several new species. The mosaic of habitats (forests/savannas; sand/leaflitter) host an important diversity of species.

Four groups of vertebrates have been thoroughly sampled during our expeditions. The results are surprising and show that within the ca. 660 specimens sampled, these groups are representated by more than 175 species. This number is clearly underevaluated and we need more time and more sampling to better estimate the overall diversity of the Cabo Delgado dry forests. Several species of birds that are endemic to the dry forests of East Africa have been discovered (Pogoniulus simplex, Nicator gularis, Phyllastrephus fischeri and Sheppardia gunningi). One species is probably new for Mozambique and one species of frog and possibly one species of reptiles are new to science. The intensity of our propection as well as the diversity of the region is revealed by some of our results. In 9 days we collected 34 species of reptiles, while the comparatively well-studied fauna of the Niassa Game Reserve hosts only 56 reptile species. This is also the case for batracians; we discovered three species new for Mozambique and some of the discovered species were previously known only from distant localities in Tanzania or in Kenya. Consequently, the distribution range of these species is widely extended southward. The main result is the discovery of a putative new species of Arthroleptis. The analyses are still in progress to ascertain the novelty of this taxa.

Discovering new species of arthropods or molluscs is not surprising in such an area, despite the global fragmentation and degradation of these forests. However, the discovery of a new species of butterfly remains exceptional and needs to be emphasized. In most groups of insects, we have discovered new species and the study of our material is far from complete. Consequently, the coming months will bring several new important results showing that these areas need further study to completely understand their originality and diversity.

SYNOPSIS OF THE MAIN RESULTS

Number of specimens collected: about 10,000.

Number of species collected : about 800 but we need more time to sort out the material.

Number of families collected : 100.

Number of new records for Mozambique : more than 50.

Number of new species to science (as for Dec. 2010): about 15.

REFERENCES

Ackery RR, Smith CR, Vane-Wright RI (1995) Carcasson's African Butterflies. Natural History Museum, London.

Andresen E (2002) Effect of forest fragmentation on dung beetle communities and functional consequences for plant regeneration. *Ecography* **26**, 87-97.

Bang HS, Lee JH, Kwon OS, *et al.* (2006) Effects of paracoprid dung beetles (Coleoptera: Scarabaeidae) on the growth of pasture herbage and on the underlying soil. *Applied Soil Ecology* **29**, 165-171.

Barraclough TG, Hogan J, Harvey PH (1999) Testing wether ecological factors promote cladogenesis in a group of tiger beetles. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London B* **266**, 1061-1067.

Botes A, McGeoch MA, van Rensburg BJ (2006) Elephant- and human-induced changes to dung beetle (Coleoptera : Scarabaeidae) assemblages in the Maputaland Centre of Endemism. *Biological Conservation* **130**, 573-583.

Buse J, Ranius T, Assmann T (2008) An endangered longhorn beetle associated with old oaks and its possible role as an ecosystem engineer. *Conservation Biology*, in press.

Cardoso A, Vogler AP (2005) DNA taxonomy, phylogeny and Pleistocene diversification of the *Cicindela hybrida* species group (Coleoptera: Cicindelidae). *Molecular Ecology* **14**, 3531-3546.

Cassola F, Bouyer T (2007) Revision of the African tiger beetle genus Neochila Basilewsky, 1953 (Coleoptera: Cicindelidae). *Tijdschrift voor Entomologie* **150**, 401-420.

Cassola F, Pearson DL (2000) Global patterns of tiger beetle species richness (Coleoptera: Cicindelidae): their use in conservation planning. *Biological Conservation* **95**, 197-208.

Congdon T, Collins S (1998) Kielland's Butterflies of Tanzania, Supplement. African Butterfly Research Institute. *Lambillionea*, 143.

Elmer KR, Dávila JA, Lougheed SC (2008) Cryptic diversity and deep divergence in an upper Amazonian leaflitter frog, *Eleutherodactylus ockendeni*. *BMC Evolutionary Biology* **7**, 1-14.

Farrell BD, Mitter C (1998) The timing of insect/plant diversification: might *Tetraopes* (Coleoptera: Cerambycidae) and *Asclepias* (Asclepiadaceae) have co-evolved. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* **63**, 553-577.

Fouquet A, Gilles A, Vences M, *et al.* (2007) Underestimation of species richness in neotropical frogs revealed by mtDNA analyses. *Plos One* **2**, e1 109.

Grønvold J, Sommer C, Holter P, Nansen P (1992) Reduced splash dispersal of bovine parasitic nematodes from cow pats by the dung beetle *Diastellopalpus quinquedens*. *Journal of Parasitology* **78**, 845–848.

Hanski I, Cambefort Y (1991) *Dung beetle ecology* Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey.

Kielland J (1990) The Butterflies of Tanzania Hill House, Melbourne & London.

Larsen TB (1991) The Butterflies of Kenya Oxford University Press, London.

Losey JE, Vaughan M (2006) The economic value of ecological services provided by insects. *Bioscience* **4**, 311–323.

Mico E, Verdu JR, Galante E (1998) Diversity of dung beetles in Mediterranean wetlands and bordering bushwood. *Annals of the Entomological Society of America* **91**, 298-302.

Pearson DL, Cassiola F (1992) World-wide species richness pattern of tiger beetles (Coleoptera : Cicindelidae) : indicator taxon for biodiversity and conservation studies. *Conservation Biology* **6**, 376-391.

Poynton J, Broadley D (1991) Amphibia Zambesiaca 5. Zoogeography. *Annals of the Natal Museum* **32**, 221-277.

Pringle ELL, Henning GA, Henning SF (1994) Pennington's Butterflies of Southern Africa, 2nd edition. Struik, Cape Town.

Schick S, Zimkus B, Channing A, Köhler J, S L (2010) Systematics of 'Little Brown Frogs' from East Africa: recognition of *Phrynobatrachus scheffleri* and description of a new species from the Kakamega Forest, Kenya (Amphibia: Phrynobatrachidae). *Salamandra* **46**, 24-36.

Scholes RJ (1990) The influence of soil fertility on the ecology of southern African dry savannas. *Journal of Biogeography* **17**, 415-419.

Sharkey M (2001) The all taxa biological inventory of the Great Smoky Mountains National Park. *Florida Entomologist* **84**, 556-564.

Stuart BL, Inger RF, Voris HK (2006) High level of cryptic species diversity revealed by sympatric lineages of Southeast Asian forest frogs. *Biology Letters* **2**, 470-474.

Tind Nielsen S (2007) Deforestation and biodiversity: effects of bushland cultivation on dung beetles in semi-arid Tanzania. *Biodiversity and Conservation* **16**, 2753–2769.

Veith M, Kosuch J, Rodel M, *et al.* (2009) Multiple evolution of sexual dichromatism in African reed frogs. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **51**, 388-393.

White F (1983) The Vegetation of Africa. *Natural Resources Research* **20**, Unesco, Paris.

Woodcock MR, Kippenhan MG, Knisley CB, Foster JA (2007) Molecular genetics of Cicindela (Cylindera) terricola and elevation of C-lunalonga to species level, with comments on its conservation status. *Conservation Genetics* **8**, 865-877.

ANNEX

ANNEX 1.

List of participants involved in the zoological survey (2008 and 2009)

Ivan Bampton. African Butterfly Research Institute (ABRI). P.O. Box 14308, Nairobi, Kenya (Butterflies)

Colin Congdon. African Butterfly Research Institute (ABRI). P.O. Box 14308, Nairobi, Kenya. Contact <u>colin.congdon@gmail.com</u> (Butterflies)

Astrid Cruaud. UMR CBGP « Centre de Biologie et de Gestion des Populations » Campus international de Baillarguet, Montferrier-sur-Lez, France. Contact <u>cruaud@</u> <u>supagro.inra.fr</u> (Hymenoptera and Arthropods)

Jean-Marc Duplantier. UMR CBGP « Centre de Biologie et de Gestion des Populations » Campus international de Baillarguet, Montferrier-sur-Lez, France. <u>duplanti@mpl.ird.fr</u> (Rodents)

Jerome Fuchs. California Academy of Sciences, 55 Music Concouse Drive, CA94118 San Francisco, USA. Email: <u>jfuchs@calacademy.org</u> (Birds)

Ivan Ineich. Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Département Evolution et Systématique, UMR OSEB 7205 CNRS Origine, Structure et Évolution de la Biodiversité. 25 rue Cuvier, CP 30, 75005 Paris. France. Contact <u>ineich@mnhn.fr</u> (Reptiles)

Maurice Leponce. Institut royal des Sciences naturelles de Belgique, Section d'Evaluation Biologique, 29 rue Vautier, 1000 Bruxelles, Belgique. Contact <u>Maurice.</u> <u>Leponce@naturalsciences.be</u> (Ants, termites)

Nicolau Madogolele. Ministerio da Agricultura Direccao Nacional de Agricultura Departamento de Sanidade Vegetal C.P. 3658. Maputo, Mozambique. Contact <u>nico.</u> <u>fama@gmail.com</u> (Insects)

Michel Martinez. UMR CBGP « Centre de Biologie et de Gestion des Populations » Campus international de Baillarguet, Montferrier-sur-Lez, France. Contact <u>martinez@supagro.inra.fr</u> (Diptères)

Olivier Montreuil. Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Département Evolution et Systématique, UMR OSEB 7205 CNRS Origine, Structure et Évolution de la Biodiversité. 45, rue Buffon, 75231 Paris Cedex 05, France. Contact Olivier Montreuil <u>olivier_montreuil@hotmail.com</u> (Beetles) **Igor V. Muratov.** Department of Natural Sciences, Natal Museum, 237 Jabu Ndlovu Street, Private Bag 9070. Pietermaritzburg 3200, Kwazulu-Natal, South Africa. Contact <u>imuratov@nmsa.org.za</u> (Molluscs)

Anne-Marie Ohler. Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Département Evolution et Systématique, UMR OSEB 7205 CNRS Origine, Structure et Évolution de la Biodiversité. 25 rue Cuvier, CP 30, 75005 Paris. France. Contact <u>ohler@mnhn.fr</u> (Frogs)

Jean-Marc Pons. Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Département Evolution et Systématique, UMR OSEB 7205 CNRS Origine, Structure et Évolution de la Biodiversité. 55 rue Buffon, CP 51, 75005 Paris. France. Contact <u>pons@mnhn.fr</u> (Birds and Bats)

Jean-Yves Rasplus. UMR CBGP « Centre de Biologie et de Gestion des Populations » Campus international de Baillarguet, Montferrier-sur-Lez, France. Contact <u>rasplus@supagro.inra.fr</u> (Lepidoptera and Hymenoptera)

Tony Robillard. Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Département Evolution et Systématique, UMR OSEB 7205 CNRS Origine, Structure et Évolution de la Biodiversité. 45, rue Buffon, 75231 Paris Cedex 05, France. Contact <u>robillar@mnhn.fr</u> (Orthoptera)

Claire Villemant. Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Département Evolution et Systématique, UMR OSEB 7205 CNRS Origine, Structure et Évolution de la Biodiversité. 45, rue Buffon, 75231 Paris Cedex 05, France. Contact <u>villeman@mnhn.fr</u> (Hymenoptera)

ANNEX 2.

Preliminary list of taxa collected / observed on Pro Natura International Cabo Delgado project expeditions in 2008–2009

Amphibia	Anura	Arthroleptidae	Afrixalus brachycnemis
Amphibia	Anura	Arthroleptidae	Afrixalus fornasini
Amphibia	Anura	Arthroleptidae	Arthroleptis sp. 2
Amphibia	Anura	Arthroleptidae	Arthroleptis stenodactylus
Amphibia	Anura	Arthroleptidae	Arthroleptis xenodactyloides
Amphibia	Anura	Arthroleptidae	Leptopelis argenteus
Amphibia	Anura	Arthroleptidae	Leptopelis mossambicus
Amphibia	Anura	Brevicipitidae	Breviceps mossambicus
Amphibia	Anura	Bufonidae	Bufo maculatus
Amphibia	Anura	Bufonidae	Mertensophryne loveridgei
Amphibia	Anura	Bufonidae	Mertensophryne micranotis
Amphibia	Anura	Hemisotidae	Hemisus marmoratus
Amphibia	Anura	Hyperoliidae	Hyperolius acuticeps
Amphibia	Anura	Hyperoliidae	Hyperolius parkeri
Amphibia	Anura	Hyperoliidae	Hyperolius sp. 1
Amphibia	Anura	Hyperoliidae	Hyperolius sp. 1 Hyperolius sp. 2
		Hyperoliidae	Hyperolius sp. 2 Hyperolius tuberilinguis
Amphibia Amphibia	Anura	Hyperoliidae	Hyperolius YGD
-	Anura		Kassina maculata
Amphibia	Anura	Hyperoliidae	
Amphibia	Anura	Hyperoliidae	Kassina senegalensis
Amphibia	Anura	Phrynobatrachidae	Phrynobatrachus acridoides
Amphibia	Anura	Phrynobatrachidae	Phrynobatrachus mababiensis
Amphibia	Anura	Ptychadenidae	Hildebrandtia ornata
Amphibia	Anura	Ptychadenidae	Ptychadena anchietae
Amphibia	Anura	Ptychadenidae	Ptychadena guibei
Amphibia	Anura	Ptychadenidae	Ptychadena mascareniensis
Amphibia	Anura	Ptychadenidae	Ptychadena oxyrhynchus
Amphibia	Anura	Ptychadenidae	Ptychadena taenioscelis
Amphibia	Anura	Pyxicephalidae	Pyxicephalus edulis
Amphibia	Anura	Ranidae	Hylarana galamensis
Amphibia	Anura	Rhacophoridae	Chiromantis xerampelina
Aves	Falconiformes	Accipitridae	Accipiter badius
Aves	Falconiformes	Accipitridae	Accipiter tachiro
Aves	Falconiformes	Accipitridae	Aquila rapax
Aves	Falconiformes	Accipitridae	Aquila wahlbergi
Aves	Falconiformes	Accipitridae	Circaetus fasciolatus
Aves	Falconiformes	Accipitridae	Falco dickinsoni
Aves	Falconiformes	Accipitridae	Falco subbuteo
Aves	Falconiformes	Accipitridae	Gypohierax angolensis
Aves	Falconiformes	Accipitridae	Kaupifalco monogrammicus
Aves	Falconiformes	Accipitridae	Lophoaetus occipitalis
Aves	Falconiformes	Accipitridae	Melierax gabar
Aves	Passeriformes	Alaudidae	Mirafra subcinnamonea
Aves	Coraciiformes	Alcedinidae	Ispidina picta

Aves	Anseriformes	Anatidae	Dendrocygna viduata
Aves	Apodiformes	Apodidae	Apus apus
Aves	Ciconiiformes	Ardeidae	Ardea purpurea
Aves	Ciconiiformes	Ardeidae	Egretta garzetta
Aves	Passeriformes	Birds	Hedidypna collaris
Aves	Coraciiformes	Bucerotidae	Bycanistes buccinator
Aves	Coraciiformes	Bucerotidae	Tockus alboterminatus
Aves	Passeriformes	Campephagidae	Campephaga flava
Aves	Caprimulgiformes	Caprimulgidae	Caprimulgus europaeus
Aves	Caprimulgiformes	Caprimulgidae	Caprimulgus pectoralis
Aves	Caprimulgiformes	Caprimulgidae	Caprimulgus rufigena
Aves	Coraciiformes	Cerylidae	Ceryle rudis
Aves	Coraciiformes	Cerylidae	Megaceryle maxima
Aves	Ciconiiformes	Ciconiidae	Anastomus lamelligerus
Aves	Passeriformes	Cisticolidae	Apalis flavida
Aves	Passeriformes	Cisticolidae	Camaroptera brachyuran
Aves	Columbiformes	Columbidae	Streptopelia semitorquata
Aves	Columbiformes	Columbidae	Turtur chalcospilos
Aves	Columbiformes	Columbidae	Turtur tympanistria
Aves	Columbiformes	Columbidae	Turtur tympanistria
Aves	Coraciiformes	Coraciidae	Eurystomus glaucurus
Aves	Cuculiformes	Cuculidae	Cuculus solitarius
Aves	Passeriformes	Dicruridae	Dicrurus adsimilis
Aves	Passeriformes	Estrildidae	Estrilda astrild
Aves	Passeriformes	Estrildidae	Hypargos niveoguttatus
Aves	Passeriformes	Estrildidae	Lonchura cucullata
Aves	Coraciiformes	Halcyonidae	Halcyon albiventris
Aves	Coraciiformes	Halcyonidae	Halcyon senegalensis
Aves	Passeriformes	Hirundinidae	Hirundo rustica
Aves	Piciformes	Indicatoridae	Indicator minor
Aves	Piciformes	Lybiidae	Lybius torquatus
Aves	Piciformes	Lybiidae	Pogoniulus bilineatus
Aves	Piciformes	Lybiidae	Pogoniulus simplex
Aves	Passeriformes	Malaconotidae	Chlorophoneus sulfureopectus
Aves	Passeriformes	Malaconotidae	Dryoscopus cubla
Aves	Passeriformes	Malaconotidae	Laniarius aethiopicus
Aves	Passeriformes	Malaconotidae	Malaconotus blanchoti
Aves	Passeriformes	Malaconotidae	Tchagra australis
Aves	Coraciiformes	Meropidae	Merops boehmi
Aves	Coraciiformes	Meropidae	Merops persicus
Aves	Coraciiformes	Meropidae	Merops pusillus
Aves	Passeriformes	Monarchidae	Terpsiphone viridis
Aves	Passeriformes	Motacillidae	Macronyx croceus
Aves	Passeriformes	Muscicapidae	Cercotrichas leucophrys
Aves	Passeriformes	Muscicapidae	Cercotrichas quadrivirgata
Aves	Passeriformes	Muscicapidae	Cossypha heuglini
Aves	Passeriformes	Muscicapidae	Cossypha natalensis
Aves	Passeriformes	Muscicapidae	Sheppardia gunningi
Aves	Cuculiformes	Musophagidae	Tauraco livingstoni
Aves	Passeriformes	Nectariniidae	Chalcomitra senegalensis

Aves	Passeriformes	Nectariniidae	Cinnyris bifasciatus
Aves	Passeriformes	Nectariniidae	Cyanomitra olivacea
Aves	Passeriformes	Nectariniidae	Cyanomitra veroxii
	Galliformes	Numidiidae	Guttera pucherani
Aves	Galliformes	Numidiidae	Numida meleagris
Aves	Falconiformes	Pandionidae	Haliaetus vocifer
Aves	Galliformes	Phasianidae	
Aves			Dendroperdix sephaena
Aves	Piciformes	Picinae	Dendropicos fuscescens
Aves	Passeriformes	Platysteiridae	Batis soror
Aves	Passeriformes	Platysteiridae	Platysteira peltata
Aves	Passeriformes	Ploceidae	Euplectes axillaris
Aves	Passeriformes	Ploceidae	Ploceus ocularis
Aves	Passeriformes	Ploceidae	Ploceus subaureus
Aves	Passeriformes	Ploceidae	Quelea erythrops
Aves	Passeriformes	Ploceidae	Quelea erythrops
Aves	Passeriformes	Ploceidae	Quelea quelea
Aves	Passeriformes	Prionopidae	Prionops retzii
Aves	Passeriformes	Pycnonotidae	Andropadus importunus
Aves	Passeriformes	Pycnonotidae	Chlorocichla flaviventris
Aves	Passeriformes	Pycnonotidae	Nicator gularis
Aves	Passeriformes	Pycnonotidae	Phyllastrephus fisheri
Aves	Passeriformes	Pycnonotidae	Pycnonotus tricolor
Aves	Pelecaniformes	Scopidae	Scopus umbretta
Aves	Strigiformes	Strigidae	Bubo africanus
Aves	Strigiformes	Strigidae	Bubo lacteus
Aves	Strigiformes	Strigidae	Strix woodfordi
Aves	Passeriformes	Sturnidae	Cynniricinclus leucogaster
Aves	Passeriformes	Sturnidae	Lamprotornis corruscus
Aves	Passeriformes	Sturnidae	Lamprotornis elisabeth
Aves	Passeriformes	Sylviidae	Sylvietta rufescens
Aves	Pelecaniformes	Threskiornithidae	Bostrychia hagedash
Mammalia	Chiroptera	Hipposideridae	Hipposideros vittatus
Mammalia	Chiroptera	Vespertilionidae	Myotis bocagii
Mammalia	Chiroptera	Vespertilionidae	Scotophilus viridis
Sauropsida	Squamata	Agamidae	Agama mossambica
Sauropsida	Squamata	Amphisbaenidae	Chirinda swynnertoni
Sauropsida	Squamata	Chamaeleonidae	Chamaeleo dilepis
Sauropsida	Squamata	Chamaeleonidae	Chamaeleo melleri
Sauropsida	Squamata	Colubridae	Philothamnus hoplogaster
Sauropsida	Squamata	Colubridae	Philothamnus semivariegatus
Sauropsida	Squamata	Colubridae	Telescopus semiannulatus
Sauropsida	Squamata	Colubridae	Thelotornis mossambicanus
Sauropsida	Squamata	Cordylidae	Cordylus tropidosternum
Sauropsida		Crocodylidae	Crocodylus niloticus
Sauropsida	Squamata	Gekkonidae	Hemidactylus mabouia
Sauropsida	Squamata	Gekkonidae	Hemidactylus platycephalus
Sauropsida	Squamata	Gekkonidae	Lygodactylus capensis
Sauropsida	Squamata	Gekkonidae	Lygodactylus sp.
Sauropsida	Squamata	Gerrhosauridae	Gerrhosaurus nigrolineatus
Sauropsida	Squamata	Lacertidae	Ichnotropis squamulosa
	-		
Sauropsida	Squamata	Lacertidae	Nucras ornata

Sauropsida	Squamata	Lamprophiidae	Lamprophis capense
Sauropsida	-	Lamprophiidae	Lycophidion capense
	Squamata Testudines	Pelomedusidae	Pelusios castanoides
Sauropsida			Petustos castanotaes Psammophis orientalis
Sauropsida	Squamata	Psammophiidae	1
Sauropsida	Squamata	Psammophiidae	Psammophis sp.
Sauropsida	Squamata	Scincidae	Lygosoma sundevallii
Sauropsida	Squamata	Scincidae	Panaspis wahlbergii
Sauropsida	Squamata	Scincidae	Trachylepis boulengeri
Sauropsida	Squamata	Scincidae	Trachylepis maculilabris
Sauropsida	Squamata	Scincidae	Trachylepis striata
Sauropsida	Squamata	Scincidae	Trachylepis varia
Sauropsida	Testudines	Testudinidae	Kinixys belliana
Sauropsida	Testudines	Trionychidae	Cycloderma frenatum
Sauropsida	Squamata	Varanidae	Varanus albigularis
Sauropsida	Squamata	Varanidae	Varanus niloticus
Sauropsida	Squamata	Viperidae	Bitis arietans
Sauropsida	Squamata	Viperidae	Causus defilippi
Gastropoda		Achatinidae	Achatina immaculata
Gastropoda		Achatinidae	Achatina randabeli
Gastropoda		Achatinidae	Allopeas ? cf. acmella
Gastropoda		Achatinidae	Curvella nyasana
Gastropoda		Achatinidae	Eonyma tugulensis
Gastropoda		Achatinidae	Kempioconcha boivini
Gastropoda		Achatinidae	Kempioconcha cf. obtusa auct.
Gastropoda		Achatinidae	Kempioconcha cf. subolivacea
Gastropoda		Achatinidae	Kempioconcha conradti
Gastropoda		Achatinidae	Kempioconcha kirki
Gastropoda		Achatinidae	Opeas hannense
Gastropoda		Cerastidae	Gittenedouardia metuloides
Gastropoda		Cerastidae	Limicena nyasana
Gastropoda		Cerastidae	Rachis cunctatoris
Gastropoda		Cerastidae	Rhachistia catenata
Gastropoda		Cyclophoridae	Cyathopoma diegoense
Gastropoda		Euconulidae	Afroquppya rumrutiensis
Gastropoda		Euconulidae	Microcystina minima
Gastropoda		Gastrocoptidae	Gastrocopta klunzingeri
Gastropoda		Helicarionidae	«Sitala» jenynsi
Gastropoda		Helicarionidae	Crenatinanina crenulata
Gastropoda		Helicarionidae	Trochonanina alboplicta
Gastropoda		Helicarionidae	Trochonanina dioopticia Trochonanina bloyeti
Gastropoda Gastropoda		Maizaniidae	Maizania wahlbergi
		Pomatiasidae	-
Gastropoda		Pomatiasidae	Tropidophora insularis Tropidophora ligata
Gastropoda		Pomatiasidae	
Gastropoda			Tropidophora nyasana Tropidophong gan guchaniag
Gastropoda		Pomatiasidae	Tropidophora zanguebarica
Gastropoda		Pupillidae	Pupoides coenopictus
Gastropoda		Streptaxidae	Edentulina affinis
Gastropoda		Streptaxidae	Gonaxis cf. percivali
Gastropoda		Streptaxidae	Gonaxis denticulatus
Gastropoda		Streptaxidae	Gulella aff. browni
Gastropoda		Streptaxidae	Gulella perissodonta

Gastropoda		Streptaxidae	Gulella sexdentata var. liederi
Gastropoda		Streptaxidae	Gulella subhyalina
Gastropoda		Streptaxidae	Streptostele herma
Gastropoda		Streptaxidae	Tayloria leroyi
Gastropoda		Succinedae	Quickia concisa
Gastropoda		Truncatelliade	Truncatella marginata
Gastropoda		Urocyclidae	Bukobia uhehensis
Gastropoda		Urocyclidae	Elisolimax flavescens
Gastropoda		Urocyclidae	Urocyclus kirki
Gastropoda		Vertiginidae	Nesopupa bisulcata
		Vertiginidae	
Gastropoda			Nesopupa corrugata
Gastropoda	NT	Vertiginidae	Nesopupa peilei
Hexapoda	Neuroptera	Ascalaphidae	Disparomitus sp.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Buprestidae	Damarsila sp.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Carabidae	Anthia (Thermophilum) burchelli Hope 1832
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Carabidae	Anthia (Thermophilum) omoplata Lequien, 1832
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Carabidae	Anthia thoracica (Thunberg, 1784)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Carabidae	Calosoma planicolle Chaudoir, 1869
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Carabidae	<i>Cypholoba</i> sp.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Carabidae	Psecadius (Psecadius) sp.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Carabidae	Tefflus carinatus Klug, 1853
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cerambycidae	Ceroplesis militaris
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cerambycidae	Macrotoma sp.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cerambycidae	Olenecamptus sp.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cerambycidae	Phantasis sp.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cerambycidae	Prosopocera vittata Aurivillius, 1907
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cerambycidae	Purpuricenus laetus (Thomson, 1864)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cerambycidae	Tragocephala variegata Bertoloni, 1849 ?
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cerambycidae	Xystrocera dispar
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cerambycidae	Zographus aulicus
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Amazula suavis (Burmeister, 1847)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Apocnosis striata (Janson, 1877)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Calometopus nyassae (Westwood, 1878)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Chlorocala africana ssp. oertzeni (Kolbe, 1865)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Dyspilophora trivittata (Schaum, 1841)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Haematonotus turbidus (Boheman, 1860)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Incala sp.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Leucocelis albomaculata (Moser, 1904)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Leucocelis lateriguttata Moser, 1918
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Oplostomus sp.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Pachnoda upangwana Moser, 1918
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Pachnoda vitticollis Moser, 1914
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Pachnodella euparypha (Gerstaecker, 1871)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Phoxomela umbrosa (Gory & Percheron, 1833)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Pilinurgus subundatus Westwood, 1874
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Plaesiorrhinella plana ssp. undulate (Bates, 1881)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Polystalactica conspergata Csiki, 1909
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Polystalactica furfurosa (Burmeister, 1847)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Porphyronota hebraea (Olivier, 1789)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Porphyronota maculatissima (Boheman, 1860)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Pseudoclinteria infuscate (Gory & Percheron, 1833)
r			

Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Rhabdotis sobrina (Gory & Percheron, 1833)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Stethodesma strachani ssp. servillei White, 1856
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Tephraea dichroa (Schaum, 1844)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Tephraea morosa Schaum, 1848
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cetoniidae	Trymodera aterrima (Gerstaecker, 1867)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cicindelidae	Elliptica sp.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cicindelidae	Manticora scabra Klug, 1849
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cincidelidae	Bennigsennium insperatum
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cincidelidae	Dromica bennigseni
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cincidelidae	Dromica schaumi ?
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cincidelidae	Elliptica compressicornis
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cincidelidae	Elliptica sp. nov.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cincidelidae	Lophyra sp.
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Cincidelidae	Lophyridia fimbriata
	-	Cincidelidae	
Hexapoda	Coleoptera		Myriochile melancholica
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Elateridae	Calais hieroglyphicus
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Hesperiidae	Borbo fatuellus fatuellus (Hopffer, 1855)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Hesperiidae	Gomalia elma elma (Trimen, 1862)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Hesperiidae	Netrobalane canopus (Trimen, 1864)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Hesperiidae	Platylesches moritili (Wallengren, 1857)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Hesperiidae	Tagiades flesus (Fabricius, 1781)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Hesperiidae	Zophopetes dysmephila (Trimen, 1868)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Lucanidae	Prosopocoilus petitclerci (Didier, 1928)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Anthene (Anthene) amarah amarah (Guérin-Méneville, 1849)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Anthene (Anthene) lunulata (Trimen, 1894)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Aphniolaus pallene (Wallengren, 1857)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Axiocerses amanga amanga (Westwood, 1881)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Axiocerses tjoane tjoane (Wallengren, 1857)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Azanus mirza (Plötz, 1880)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Baliochila sp. nov.
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	<i>Cigaritis apelles</i> (Oberthür, 1878)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Cigaritis mozambica (Bertoloni, 1850)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Cigaritis trimeni trimeni (Neave, 1910)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Cupidopsis jobates jobates (Hopffer, 1855)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Euthecta cooksoni subsp. ?nov. Bennett, 1954
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Hemiolaus caeculus caeculus (Hopffer), 1855
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Hypolycaena philippus philippus (Fabricius, 1793)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Iolaus (Epamera) ?diametra (Karsch, 1895)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Lampides boeticus (Linnaeus, 1767)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Leptotes pirithous pirithous (Linnaeus, 1767)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Pseudiolaus poultoni (Riley, 1928)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Stugeta bowkeri subsp. tearei (Dickson, 1980)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Lycaenidae	Zizeeria knysna (Trimen, 1862)
Hexapoda	Neuroptera	Myrmeleontidae	Creoleon nubifer (Kolbe, 1914)
Hexapoda	Neuroptera	Myrmeleontidae	Cueta cf mysteriosa (Gerstaecker, 1893)
Hexapoda	Neuroptera	Myrmeleontidae	Jaya dasymalla (Gerstaecker, 1863)
Hexapoda	Neuroptera	Myrmeleontidae	Myrmeleon obscurus (Navas, 1912)
Hexapoda	Neuroptera	Myrmeleontidae	Neuroleon belohensis (Navas, 1924)
Hexapoda	Neuroptera	Myrmeleontidae	Palpares cataractae Péringuey, 1910
Hexapoda	Neuroptera	Myrmeleontidae	Palpares inclemens (Walker, 1853)
Hexapoda	Neuroptera	Myrmeleontidae	Syngenes cf dolichocercus (Navas, 1914)

389
389
-
7
ıy, 1847
7
1873
ral, 1833
7)
)
847)
, 1877)
)
n Schreber, 1759)
on (Hopffer, 1855)
73)
)
1860)
& Jordan, 1903)
n, 1932
Goeze, 1779)
icius, 1793
h, 1889)
witson, 1865)
Esper, 1798
, 1845
alus Oberthür, 1878
36)

Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Pieridae	Colotis ione (Godart, 1819)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Pieridae	Colotis vesta argillaceus (Butler, 1877)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Pieridae	Eurema (Terias) hecabe solifera (Butler, 1875)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Pieridae	Leptosia alcesta inalcesta Bernardi, 1959
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Pieridae	Mylothris agathina agathina (Cramer, 1779)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Pieridae	Nepheronia thalassina sinalata (Suffert, 1904)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Pieridae	Pinacopteryx eriphia eriphia (Godart, 1819)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Antistathmoptera daltonae rectangulata Pinhey, 1968
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Argema mimosae (Boisduval, 1847)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Gonimbrasia (Nudaurelia) anna
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Gonimbrasia zambesina zambesina
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Gynanisa maja
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Heniocha marnois (Rogenhofer, 1891)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Holocerina smilax (Westwood, 1849)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Orthogonioptilum sp.
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Pselaphelia laclosi
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Pseudimbrasia deyrollei
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Pseudobunaea epithyrena (Maassen & Weyding, 1885)
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Tagoropsis sp.
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Urota sinope
Hexapoda	Lepidoptera	Saturniidae	Usta terpsichore (Maassen & Weyding, 1885)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Afrostrandius plebejus (Klug, 1855)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Allogymnopleurus thalassinus
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Anachalcos convexus (Boheman, 1857)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Anachalcos procerus Gerstäcker, 1871
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Anonychonitis freyi Janssens, 1950
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Caccobius sp. 1
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Caccobius sp. 2
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Caccobius sp. 2
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Catharsius cf. tricornutus
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Catharsius heros (Boheman, 1860)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Catharsius rhinoceros Klug, 1855
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Catharsius sp. 1
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Catharsius sp. 2
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Catharsius sp. 3
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Catharsius sp. 4
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Catharsius sp. 5
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Catharsius sp. 7
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Catharsius sp. 8
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Copris bootes Klug, 1855
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Copris sp. 1
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Euoniticellus kawanus (Janssens, 1939)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Euoniticellus zumpti Janssens, 1953
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Euonthophagus cf. carbonarius (Klug, 1855)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Garreta caffer (Fahreaus, 1857)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	<i>Garreta nitens</i> (Olivier, 1789)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	<i>Garreta</i> sp. 1
	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Gymnopleurus ignitus Klug, 1855
Hexapoda	L'Uneoptera		
Hexapoda Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Gymnopleurus sp. 1

Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Heteronitis castelnaui (Harold, 1862)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Hyalonthophagus alcyon (Klug, 1855)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Kheper lamarcki (MacLeay, 1821)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Metacatharsius sp. 1
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Oniticellus sp. 1
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onitis malleatus Janssens, 1937
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onitis sp. 1
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onitis sp. 1 Onitis sp. 2
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onitis viridulus Boheman, 1857
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus aeruginosus Roth, 1851
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus ambiguus Péringuey, 1901
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus apiciosus d'Orbigny, 1901
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus cf. gazella (Fabricius, 1787)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus cf. Jacustris Harold, 1877
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus cf. vinctus Erichson, 1843
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus crucenotatus d'Orbigny, 1905
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus ebenus Péringuey, 1888
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus fallax d'Orbigny, 1913
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus finetarius Roth, 1851
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus flavolimbatus Klug, 1851
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus herus Péringuey, 1901
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus impurus Harold, 1868 (fish)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus nanus Harold, 1878
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus pullus Roth, 1851
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus signatus Fahreus, 1857
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus splatus raileus, 1857 Onthophagus sp. 1
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus sp. 1 Onthophagus sp. 10
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus sp. 10 Onthophagus sp. 11
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus sp. 11 Onthophagus sp. 2 (millipede)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus sp. 2 (minipede) Onthophagus sp. 3
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus sp. 5
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus sp. 4 Onthophagus sp. 5
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus sp. 5 Onthophagus sp. 6
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus sp. 0
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus sp. 7 Onthophagus sp. 8
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Onthophagus sp. 8 Onthophagus sp. 9
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Phalops ardea (Klug, 1855)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Phalops boschas (Klug, 1855)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Phalops flavocinctus (Klug, 1855)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Proagoderus aureiceps (d'Orbigny, 1902)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Proagoderus dives (Harold, 1877)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Proagoderus loricatus (Klug, 1877)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Proagoderus sp. 1
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Proagoderus sp. 1 Proagoderus sp. 2
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Scarabaeus ebenus (Klug, 1855)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Scarabaeus galenus (Kiug, 1855)
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Sisyphus sp. 1
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Sisyphus sp. 1 Sisyphus sp. 2
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Sisyphus sp. 2 Sisyphus sp. 3
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Scarabaeidae	Tragiscus dimidiatus Klug, 1855
Hexapoda	Coleoptera	Tenebrionidae	Endustomus sp.